#### Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

| origin<br>copy<br>which<br>repro | Institute has attempted to obtain the best nal copy available for filming. Features of this which may be bibliographically unique, in may alter any of the images in the oduction, or which may significantly change isual method of filming, are checked below.                                    | L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplair qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les de de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être unique point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent nune image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exige modification dans la méthode normale de fi sont indiqués ci-dessous. |   |  |                     |          |  |  |  |
|----------------------------------|---|--|---|--|---------------------|----------|--|--|--|
| V                                | Coloured covers/ Couverture de couleur  |  |   | Coloured pages/<br>Pages de couleur  |                     | ~        |  |  |  |
|                                  | Covers damaged/<br>Couverture endommagée  | •  |   | Pages damaged/<br>Pages endommagées  | , n <sub>g</sub> \m | مود<br>ب |  |  |  |
|                                  | Covers restored and/or laminated/<br>Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée  | ~  |   | Pages restored and/or i<br>Pages restaurées et/ou  |                     | -        |  |  |  |
|                                  | Cover title missing/<br>Le titre de couverture manque   |  | V   | Pages discoloured, stair<br>Pages décolorées, tache  |                     | es       |  |  |  |
|                                  | Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques en couleur  |  |   | Pages detached/<br>Pages détachées   |                     | *        |  |  |  |
|                                  | Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/ Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)  |  | V   | Showthrough/<br>Transparence   | •                   |          |  |  |  |
|                                  | Coloured plates and/or illustrations/<br>Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur  |  |   | Quality of print varies/<br>Qualité inégale de l'imp   | ression             |          |  |  |  |
|                                  | Bound with other material/<br>Relié avec d'autres documents   | .0   |   | Includes supplementary material/ Comprend du matériel supplémentaire   |                     |          |  |  |  |
|                                  | Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion<br>along interior margin/<br>La re liure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la<br>distorsion le long de la marge intérieure  |  | Only edition available/ Seule édition disponible  Pages wholly or partially obscured by error |  |                     |          |  |  |  |
| · .                              | Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte mais, lorsque cela était, possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées. | ),   | <b>.</b>  | slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/ Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelur etc., ent été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible. |                     |          |  |  |  |
|                                  | Additional comments:/ Commentaires supplémentaires:   | -  |   | س ۱  |                     |          |  |  |  |
| a <sub>k</sub>                   |   | , .=   | ٠.  | · .  |                     |          |  |  |  |
| Ce d                             | item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked belo<br>ocument est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci   | -desso   |   |  |                     | -        |  |  |  |
| 10X                              | 14X - 18X   |  | X   | 26X  | ,30X                | -        |  |  |  |
|                                  |   |  | 1   |  |                     |          |  |  |  |

# REPORT

OF THE

#### COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE

INTO THE

### CONDUCT OF THE POLICE AUTHORITIES

ON THE OCCASION OF THE

# RIOT AT CHALMERS' CHURCH,

On the 6th of June, 1853; .

TOGETHER WITH,

MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS AND EVENENCE

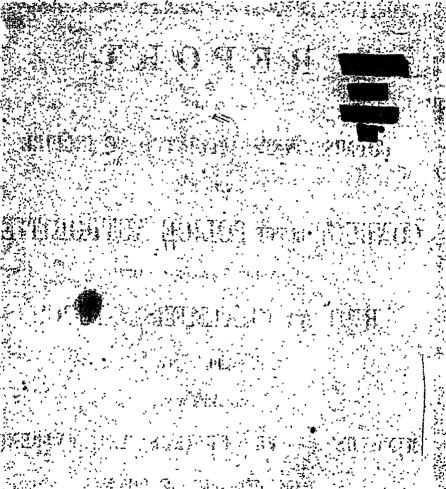
TAKEN BEFORE THE SAID COMMISSION



QUEBEC:
PRINTED BY ROLLO CAMPBELL,
No. 11, GARDEN STREET.

1854

(14) is the constant the ference of



HV 7643 : Q3.D3 1854

# REPORT

OF THE

#### COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO INQUIRE

INTO THE

### CONDUCT OF THE POLICE AUTHORITIES

ON THE OCCASION OF THE

### RIOT AT CHALMERS' CHURCH,

On the 6th of June, 1853;

TOGETHER WITH,

#### MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS AND EVIDENCE

TAKEN BEFORE THE SAID COMMISSION.



QUEBEC:

PRINTED BY ROLLO CAMPBES

No. 11, GARDEN STREET.

1854.



# LIST OF DEPOSITIONS

MADE BY

#### WITNESSES BEFORE THE COMMISSION.

| D II DII  | Page. & 26  |
|---|-------------|
| W H Anderson  | & 57        |
| W. H. Anderson  | 24          |
| P. Lepper W. S. Sewell G. Hall  | 25          |
| W. S. Sewell  | & 40        |
| G Hall  | 31          |
| W. Downes   | 33          |
| F. X. Garneau   | 33          |
| W. Downes  F. X. Garneau  H. W. Firth   | 35          |
| J. Daloleish  | 36          |
| J. Dalgleish  | 37          |
| W Downer  | 20          |
| J. Maguire  | 38          |
| J. Maguire R. C. Geggie R. Finn U. J. Tessier J. Hethrington J. O'Malley F. Mimee J. Dinning C. T. Colfer | 42          |
| R. Finn   | 44          |
| U. J. Tessier   | 46          |
| J. Hethrington  | 48          |
| J. O'Malley   | 51          |
| F. Mimee  | <b>52</b> - |
| J. Dinning  | . <b>53</b> |
| C. T. Colfer  | 53          |
| C. T. Colfer J. Bowles  | 55          |
| J. L. Corchoran   | 56          |
| E. Magnire  | 57          |
| W. C. Henderson   | 59          |
| J. L. Corchoran  E. Maguire  W. C. Henderson  W. Eadon  J. Hale  P. Clary                                 | 59          |
| J. Hale   | 60          |
|   |             |
| W. Falconbridge   | - 63        |
| W. Falconbridge   | 65          |
| A. Smeaton  | 67          |
| A. Learmouth  | 69          |
| A., W. Hood   | 70          |
| B. Cole   | 71          |
| J. Mainhood   | 71          |

|                          | - o           |   | 2 ′                                     |               |
|--------------------------|---------------|---|---|---------------|
|                          | iv            | ·<br>,                                  | , , , , , , ,                           |               |
|                          |               | · · · ·                                 | - ·                                     |               |
|                          | · .           |   |   | Page.         |
| J. Murphy                |               |   |   | 74            |
| J. Boisvert              |               |   |   | -75           |
| A. Levey                 |               | _                                       |   | 76            |
| A. Lemelin               | <i>:</i>      |   |   | 77            |
| W. O'Neil                | <u>\$</u>     | · ·                                     |   | 78            |
| A. McDonald              | •             |   |   | 79            |
|                          | ************* | **************                          | · "                                     | . 82          |
| A. Rowand                |               |   |   | <b>-82</b>    |
| Hon. M. Cameron          | 215           |   |   | 3 <b>83</b> - |
| J.: Johnston             |               | . 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 |   | 84            |
| C. L. Gethings           | ••••••••••    | -                                       |   | 85            |
| J. Young<br>E. G. Cannon |               |   |   | 86            |
| E. G. Cannon             |               | *****************                       |   | . 87          |
| L. A. Cannon             |               |   |   | 88            |
| J. A. Ely                | ••••••        | •                                       | ,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,, | 88 .          |
| J. Hearn                 |               |   |   | ~ <b>90</b> . |
| J. Hearn M. Ryan         |               |   |   | 91            |
| E. J. Unariton           |               | ************                            |   | ·92           |
| W. E. Duggan             |               | ••••••                                  |   | 93            |
| J. McNulty               |               | ••••••                                  | ************                            | 95            |
| Hon. N. F. Bellean       |               |   |   | 95            |
| P. Mullen                |               | •••••••••••••                           |   | 96            |
|                          |               |   |   | 97            |
| J. Gardiner              |               |   |   | 97            |
| J. Lawlor                |               |   |   | 97            |
| C. J. Fremont            |               |   |   | 98            |
| B. Magirr                |               |   |   | 98<br>98      |
| P. A. Doucet             |               |   |   | 98<br>99      |
| J. B. Bureau             |               |   |   | 99<br>99      |
| P. Vallée                |               |   |   | 100           |
| E. Glackemeyer           |               |   |   | 100           |
| W. Benning               |               |   |   | 101           |
| J. Morrin                |               |   |   | 101           |
| J. Wilson                |               |   |   | 102           |
| J. Douglas               |               |   |   | 102           |
| J. Baker                 |               |   |   | 104           |
| J. Courtney              |               |   |   | 104           |
| E. Reynolds              |               |   |   | 105           |
| J. Campbell              |               |   |   | 106           |
| W. Brown                 |               | • • • • • • • • • • • •                 |   | 106           |
| C. Alleyn                |               | • • • • • • • • • • •                   |   | 107           |
| T. McLean                |               |   |   | 108           |
| J. R. Healy              |               |   |   | 109           |
|                          |               | •                                       |   |               |

### REPORT

Of the Commissioners appointed to Inquire into the Conduct of the Police Authorities, on the occasion of a Riot which took place in the City of Quebec, on the 6th of June last; and to Inquire into the State of the Police Force of the said City.

PROVINCE OF CANADA.

To His Excellency Lieutenant General WILLIAM ROWAN, C.B., Administrator of the Government of the Province of Canada, and Commander of Her Majesty's Forces therein, &c., &c., &c.

May it please your Excellency;

The Commissioners appointed by Your Excellency the Administrator of the Government, "to inquire into the conduct of the Police Authorities, on the occasion of a Riot which took place in the City of Quebec, on the sixth day of June last, at a certain building in the said City of Quebec, known as Chalmers' Church; and further, to inquire into the state of the Police Force of the said City, and the means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting greater efficiency to that body," respectfully beg leave to report:—

That for obvious reasons, the Commissioners deemed it advisable to proceed, in the first instance, with the second branch of the inquiry confided to them, before entering on the first, and they now report the result in the same order.

#### THE STATE OF THE POLICE FORCE.

The whole of what may not improperly be denominated Police in the City of Quebec, consists of :--

1st. The Municipal or City Police.

2nd. The River Police.

3rd. The Gaol Guard.

4th. The Constabulary under the Sheriff, High Constable, and Inspector and Superintendent of Police, which is employed in attendance on, and in executing the process of the Criminal Courts.

1st.—The Municipal or City Police of Quebec was established by "The Ordinance" (2 Vic., cap. 2,) "for establishing an efficient system of Police in the Cities of Quebec, and Montreal;" by which the Governor of the Province was authorised to appoint and remove Inspectors and Superintendents of Police, who

were ex officio Justices of the Peace, and invested with power to make (subject to the approval of the Civil Secretary) orders and regulations for the Government of the Force, the classification, rank, particular service, distribution, inspection and description of the arms and accountrements of its members: and the Civil Secretary was impowered to appoint a sufficient number of fit and able-bodied men to constitute the Force, who, being duly sworn by the Inspector and Superintendent, had within the City, the powers and duties of Constables. The Ordinance further provided for the payment, by the Provincial Government, of the expense of the Force.

Under these provisions the Quebec Municipal Police was maintained until after the passing of the Incorporation Act of Quebec, (4 Vic. cap. 35;) the forty-first section of which authorized the City Council to make Bye-Laws. "for raising, assessing and applying such monies as may be required for the execution of the powers with which the said Council is invested, and for maintaining in the said City a good and sufficient system of Police, in such manner as may by law be provided, either by means of Tolls and rates on public works or by assessments on real property."

Acting apparently upon the supposition that this section conveyed to the City Council all the powers by the Police Ordinance confided to the Civil Secretary and the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, including the right to establish, regulate and command the Police Force, that body passed "a Bye-Law" (in May, 1843.) "to establish and maintain a Police Force in the City of Quebec;" which established a new Force, fixed their pay, clothing and stations, and placed the appointment of Policemen and Constables, and the making of Rules and Regulations, in the hands of the Police Committee of the City Council. Under this Bye-Law the Municipal Police have been annually appointed by the Police Committee for one year's service, but have, nevertheless, been sworn by the Inspector and Superintendent, under the 2nd Vic. cap. 2. No Rules or Regulations have, however, yet been promulgated by the Committee. With the exception of some amendments of the last cited Ordinance (relating to the Magisterial powers of the Inspector and Superintendent of Police): this was the position of the Municipal Police on the sixth day of June last. Since that day, the 16th Vic. cap. 233, has been passed, declaring that "the Police Force of the City of Quebec shall be " under the control of the Mayor and Councillors of the said City." The number of men employed varies from about thirty-seven in winter, to fifty-three in summer, and are under the immediate command of the Chief Constable, subordinately to the control of the Inspector and Superintendent and the Police Committee. The total expense for their support for the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, was Three thousand eight hundred and thirty-two pounds, sixteen shil-The conflicting and vague provisions of these Acts and Bye-Laws leave it excessively doubtful whether the existing Force is legally organized, or its members Constables, and whether the command of the Police Force is vested in the Police Committee, or in the Inspector and Superintendent of Police.

2.—The River Police was originally organized and maintained by the voluntary exertions and contributions of individuals interested in the shipping of the Port of Quebec, and with the exception of the Act 12.5-Vic. cap. 25, (which imposed a tonnage tax of three farthings on all sea going shipping over one hundred tons entering or clearing the Port, for the purpose of defraying its expense,) the River Police seems to be wholly unrecognized by any Statute or Bye-Law, and is in fact not placed under any legal authority whatsoever, and does not appear to possess any legal powers of any kind; this Force is only kept up while the Navigation is open, and consisted, in 1853, of thirty men engaged for the summer months only, and placed under the command of the Chief Constable of the City

Police, and it appears to have assisted materially in maintaining the peace of the City; its expense for 1853, was £1873 11s. 5d. The evidence before the Commissioners shews that the Force is numerically insufficient, and that an addition of at least one farthing per ton to the tax would be desirable to admit of the required increase of strength.

3.—THE GAOL GUARD consists of twelve men regularly armed and clothed, and subject to the orders of the Sheriff of the District of Quebec; it was organized under directions from Government to insure the safety of the prisoners confined in the Gaol; has cost for the year 1853, the sum of £893 3s. 0d., and appears to be highly efficient.

4.—The Constables paid by the day to attend upon the Courts of Queen's Bench and Quarter Sessions, and others employed by the Sheriff and High Constable, to serve the Warrants and Subpænas of these Courts, and to perform other services connected with the administration of justice in criminal matters,—together with two permanent Constables, paid by Government and attached to the Police Office, form a large and very highly paid class of Constabulary; their income is derived partly from sums paid by Government to them directly or indirectly through the Sheriff and High Constable, and partly from fees paid by individuals for the service of process of Criminal or quasi Criminal character. But the Commission have not been able to arrive at the precise sum to which these fees would amount, but applying some calculations to the materials before the Commission they have no doubt that a sum exceeding £1,400, was actually paid by the Government and by individuals for these services in and near Quebec in the year 1853, as shewn by the tabular statement below.

#### INEFFICIENCY OF THE POLICE.

The evidence taken by the Commission on both inquiries submitted to them, all concurs in establishing, beyond a doubt, that the existing Police is scarcely adequate even for the ordinary requirements of the City of Quebec, and is wholly inefficient on occasions of such riotous or tumultuous disturbance of the public peace as that of the sixth of June last, and at the same time reveals clearly the causes of this inefficiency. It is unnecessary here to do more than to point to these causes, as the detailed statement of the occurrences of the sixth of June and of the conduct of the police on that occasion, which forms part of this Report, will, it is conceived, furnish ample grounds to bear out the opinion to which the Commission have arrived of the entire inefficiency of the Police of Quebec.

#### THE CAUSES FROM WHICH THIS INEFFICIENCY ARISES APPEAR TO BE THE FOLLOWING

1.—The clashing between the different authorities, who claim the right to direct and command the Force, and to appoint and dismiss the members; and the consequent insubordination of the men to any authority.

2.—The annual appointment of the men to the Force by the members of the Police Committee of the City Council, instead of a regular system of enlistment by the Officers for a term of years, and the uncertainty of constant employment arising from the frequent reductions of and changes in the Force, inseparable from civic management.

3.—The practice of permitting the men to live among, instead of isolating them from, those against whom they may be required to act.

4.—The want of Rules, Orders and Regulations for the Government of the Force and the guidance of the individuals belonging to it.

5.—The entire absence of discipline and of any means to enforce it, and of any power to encourage and reward the meritorious, and to punish the negligent or refractory.

6.—The want of proper gradations of ranks holding out the prospect of promotion to the deserving, and stimulating the men to acquire the practical knowledge and education requisite for the attainment of the higher grades.

7.—The low estimation in which the service is held, which deters the more respectable of the labouring classes from entering it, and involves the necessity of recruiting from the idle, dissolute and incapable.

8.—The division of the Police into several distinct bodies, and their consequent inadequacy in number, separately, to put down serious riots.

9.—The improper admixture of judicial and executive duties in the office of the Inspector and Superintendent of Police.

### EXPENSE OF POLICE AND MEANS AVAILABLE FOR IMPROVEMENT.

The same testimony which disclosed the state of the Police, also shews that its inefficiency arises from no parsimony or insufficiency in the funds, that from various sources are contributed towards its support: on the contrary, the Commission feel bound to express their conviction, that, if these various sums, paid by the City Council, by the owners of shipping liable to the tonnage tax, by individuals for service of Criminal process, and by the Government for different Police and Constabulary services, were combined and properly applied, they would support one effective and valuable Police Force, which would be perfectly well able to perform all the different duties and services now discharged by the several bodies above discribed; and would also constitute a powerful force always available to put down disorders of a more serious character.

Such an amalgamation would be insufficient to render the force really available for all these purposes, unless accompanied by other means of imparting additional efficiency to it. Before proceeding to indicate these means, the Commission deem it not foreign to the scope of their duty, to advert to the consideration of the extent to which a consolidation of Police Forces should be carried. It may, perhaps, be thought their inquires should be limited to the Police and Constabulary employed in the City of Quebec, with the single purpose of improving the Police of that City But they deem it advisable, with a view of obtaining ample information connected with the objects of public interest submitted to their investigation, to extend their inquiry to the length of ascertaining generally the state and expense of similar forces throughout Lower Canada. The result of this portion of their labors shews, that while the same objections and observations are equally applicable to all these establishments, a greater proportionate amount of means would be available for their improvement, if the principle of consolidation were simultaneously applied to the whole of the Police and Constabulary in this part of the Province, a principle which has transformed the Police of London and Dublin, from proverbially useless bodies into the most perfect instruments for the prevention of crime. To exhibit at a glance the extent of the various sums now paid for these purposes in Lower Canada, and which might be rendered available for the support of a more effective system, the following tabular statement is submitted by the Commission, not as a precise and exact detail in every particular, but as an approximative estimate, based upon the best information attainable by the Commission; and which they believe to be rather under than over the sums actually paid. One item of ex-

penditure included in this statement is that for Police services on Public and other works, under the 8th Vic., cap. 6, and 14th and 15th Vic., cap. 76, and which could not be counted upon as available, unless the plan of a general Police Force were adopted. The item is so large (and the extent of Railroad operations for many years to come does not promise its diminution) as to afford in itself no slight reason for preferring the general to the local system. STATEMENT of the Expense of the Police and Constabulary in Lower Canada, for the year 1853, distinguishing by whom the same is paid:-Quebec Municipal Police, paid by Corporation of Quebec £3832 16 River Police, paid by tax on Shipping, 14 & 15: Vic. cap. 25.... 1873 11 do Gaol Guard, paid by Government ..... 893 Constabulary at Quebec, for service of process of Criminal Courts, paid by Government ..... 1030 13 Constabulary, for attendance at Criminal Courts at Quebec, paid by Government ..... 129-13 Inspector and Superintendent of Police at Quebec. paid by Government ..... 300 Two Constables attending Police Office, and Contingen-150 for service of Criminal Process at Quebec ... 100 0 0 Total Expense attendant upon the above service at Quebec ....... 8309 17 Montreal Municipal Police, paid by Corporation of Montreal. 8666 16 8 do Water Police, paid by Harbour Commissioners at Montreal 1188 134 9 Gaol Guard, £600, paid by Corporation, the balance by Government ..... Constabulary at Montreal, for service of process and attendance on Criminal Courts, paid by Government ..... 1082 15 Inspector and Superintendent of Police at Montreal, paid by Government ..... 300 · 0 Constables attending at Police Office, Montreal, paid by Government 125 Approximate estimate of amount paid by individuals for service of Criminal Process by Constables, at or near Montreal..... 150 O O Total Expense for above services at Montreal.....

Sheriffs of different Districts in Lower Canada, for expense of trans-

Sheriffs-of St. Francis, £100, and Kamouraska, £187 7s. 6d. for

High Constables—of Three Rivers, £300; St. Francis, £655; Ot-

Constables, paid by Government .....

Asylum, paid by Government

mitting Convicts to Provincial Penitentiary and Lunatic

tawa, £263; Kamouraska, £89, for service of Warrants

Carried over.....£23676 18 9

Brought over.....£23676 18

Total Expense of Police and Constabulary in Lower Canada .....£26059 6 10

Large as the aggregate of these sums is, it appears to be steadily increasing, and affords ample means to attain the proposed object without entailing additional expenditure. It may, perhaps, be objected that the funds now applied to the support of the existing arrangements, being derived from different sources, would be inapplicable to the general purpose; and that they could not be practically assessed upon the contributors in proportion to the quantity of services required by them. Every important public improvement presents more or less of difficulty; but to shew that the difficulties are not insuperable, it is only necessary to point to the adoption, with perfect success, of similar arrangements in the establishment of the new London Police and the Irish Constabulary.

### MEANS OF IMPARTING GREATER EFFICIENCY TO THE POLICE.

Assuming, then, that the investigations of the Commission have established the existence of ample materials to maintain, upon the principle of general consolidation, a sufficient body of Police, they now proceed to indicate the means which, in their opinion, should be adopted to impart complete efficiency to it.

1.—The first and most important of these means (as it is almost unnecessary to repeat) would be the consolidation of the several sums now paid for Constabulary and Police, as above enumerated, into one general fund, and the establishment of a Police Force numerically sufficient to perform, under a proper mode of discipline and management, all the services which now fall within the duty of the Municipal and River Police and Constabulary. The Commission are of opinion that this Force, in order to supply the requisite number of Watchmen, Water Guards and Attendants upon the Courts of Justice, should consist of at least 300 men, with a proportionate number of Officers, classed as follows:—

| robár | monate mamper of C |       | -,     | 2022 00 2020 00                         |      |     |          | . *          |               |   |
|-------|--------------------|-------|--------|---|------|-----|----------|--------------|---------------|---|
| 1     | Superintendent, at | a Sal | ary of |   |      |     | £500     | 0            | 0             |   |
| 3     | Inspectors, each,  | do    | do     | *****************                       | £350 | 0   | 0 - 1050 | 0            | 0             |   |
| 3     | Sub-Inspectors,    | go.   | do     |   | 150  | 0   | 0-450    | 0            | 0             |   |
| 12    | Sergeants,         | go    | do     |   | 100  | 0   | 0 1200   | 0            | 0             |   |
| : 100 | Constables,        | do ·  | do     | *************************************** | 75   | 0 / | 0-7500   | 0            | 0.            |   |
| 100   | Sub-Constables, —  | do    |        |   |      |     |          |              |               |   |
| 100   | Assistants,        | do '  | do     |   | 50   | 0   | 0 5000   | , <b>0</b> " | 0             | , |
|       |                    |       | ,      |   | ,    | , ` |          | <u></u>      | <del></del> - |   |
| 319   | Officers and Men.  |       | . ,    | Total nav                               |      |     | £217.00  | O            | O.            |   |

The above rates of pay to the Sergeants and men (which the Commission do not consider higher than would be neccessary to secure efficient service,) to cover food and clothing of every kind, to be supplied in such quantities and of such kinds as the Regulations may direct, but exclusive of Arms, Barracks, light, fuel and other expenses.

- 1,—The Superintendent and three Inspectors should be Officers holding Commissions from Government, and the Sub-Inspectors and Sergeants should hold warrants from the Superintendent of the Force.
- 2.—The men should be enlisted for seven years and none but those of good character for honesty, steadiness and sobriety admitted to the Force; it should be distinctly understood that drunkenness would in every case insure dismissal.
- 3.—As the men would be selected solely for their personal fitness, quite irrespective of religious or national opinions and feelings (which discipline would speedily teach them to confine within their proper limits,) so every man, of whatever grade, belonging to the Force, should abstain from any national, political or party union or association; and from, under any circumstances, using any language, word, phrase or badge indicating any connection or sympathy with any such union or association, or which would tend to excite or prejudice the feelings of those belonging to any political, national or religious party or sect.
- 4.—The first and most important duty of the Superintendent of Police should be to draw up (under the directions and subject to the approval of the Secretary of the Province) a complete code, consisting, first, of Regulations for the general government and discipline of the Force, their classification, rank, distribution and inspection, and the description of the arms, account ments and other necessaries to be furnished them, and of the food and clothing to be provided out of their pay; and secondly, of Rules and Orders for the particular guidance of the Sergeants, Constables and Assistants, pointing out in detail the whole of their duties, powers and responsibilities, with appropriate directions for their general conduct under all-circumstances. The code should be printed in a portable form, and every member of the Force should be kept supplied with a copy.
- 5.—Every Assistant should be instructed in the code, and no man should be promoted to the rank of Sub-Constable, until he has attained a general knowledge of the Regulations, and a most minute and accurate accquaintance with the whole details of his duty as laid down in the Rules and Orders. The men should further be instructed by teachers (selected if possible from the Force) in reading, writing and speaking both languages, and in arithmetic, and none should be eligible to the rank of Sub-Constable, who could not read and write in, at least, one language; nor to that of full Constable, who could not read, write and speak both, besides being well versed in arithmetic.
- 6.—The Commissioned Officers should be ex officio Justices of the peace, and the Warrant Officers, Constables and Sub-Constables should be ex officio Constables throughout the Province, and the erest Constables' Assistants.
- 7.—The whole Force should be trained to such movements as would enable them to act effectively together in streets or fields; and accustomed to the use of arms, which should always be kept at their barracks ready for use at any emergency, but not carried when on ordinary duty. They should be expected to be good marksmen, to hit full and true at one hundred yards, and, if ever driven to the deplorable necessity of using fire-arms, they should be particularly instructed to mark out the ringleaders and actual assailants, and then to fire with effect.
- 8.—Strict discipline should be maintained, and for this purpose, Constabulary Courts of Inquiry should be instituted, and in case of misconduct, such punishments as fines, suspension or degradation from rank imposed; in extreme cases the Superintendent, with the approbation of the Secretary of the Province, to have power to dismiss:
- 9.—As discipline can be more effectually maintained by rewards rather than by punishment, Chevrons or other merit-marks should be awarded to those who distin-

guish themselves by zeal, intelligence, or good conduct; a scale of such distinctions with corresponding pecuniary rewards and privileges should form part of the regulations.

10.—A graduated scale of pensions, founded upon the term of service and good conduct, should be established.

11.—The whole of the Warrant Officers, Constables, and Assistants should in all cases be kept in barracks, sufficiently spacious to contain the whole Force, and to afford proper accommodation for instructing and training the Force, among which a due provision of books of a suitable character should not be omitted; and every means of isolating the Force from association with the population of the places where the men are quartered should be adopted; not the least effectual of which would consist in occasional removals of the Force and change of local service.

The Police Force thus constituted should be required to perform:-

1.—All the duties of a Municipal Police for the City or Town in which they are employed. And the division should be instructed to pay due respect and attention to the Mayor, City Councillors or other authorities of the place. To render the Force more efficient for Municipal service, their duties in this capacity should be very fully detailed in the Rules and Orders of the Corps.

2.—The duties of the River Police.

3.—The charge of guarding the Gaols, but not acting as Turnkeys.

4.—Attendance upon the several Criminal Courts, to maintain order and perform the services now discharged by the Constables.

5.—The service, in the localities where they are quartered or employed, of all criminal or quasi criminal process, now performed by the Constables in the several Districts of the Province. Whenever fees of office are exigible from any public body or individual for such service, the same to be paid to, and accounted for, by the Officer in command on the spot, and (deducting the actual expenses of travelling, &c.,) is to form part of the Police Fund; and the service of all such process should be by Law confined exclusively to the Police in the locality where they are quartered.

6.—The custody and conveyance of all lunatics, convicts or other prisoners to, or from, or between, Gaols and Courts and Lunatic Asylums.

7.—The duties of Police in maintaining order on public works, or those of incorporated Companies, under the 8 Vic. cap. 6, and the 14 and 15 Vic. cap. 76.

8.—Such other duties or services as may from time to time be imposed upon or required of them either by Legislative enactment or by the orders of the Secretary of the Province.

9.—They should be expected to put down impartially all tumultuous disturbance from whatever party or sect, political, national or religious, they may proceed. The Officers should be responsible for all serious breaches of the peace; which should always be followed by Courts of Inquiry into the conduct of the Officer in command at the locality.

10.—The Superintendent should employ such Detectives as the Secretary of the Province may think necessary for the discovery and prevention of crime, and should fix their duty and pay, by a general order separate from the Code, and which as well as everything connected with this branch of the Force, should be kept secret except from the Officers of the Force, the whole subject to the control and approval of the Secretary of the Province.

#### MODE OF EMPLOYING THE POLICE.

The Force thus established should be declared the exclusive Police for Lower Canada; and two divisions, each consisting of not less than the average number of men now employed at Montreal and Quebec, respectively as Municipal and Water Police, together with such additional men as may be necessary to perform in each City the other services, should be quartered in each of the Cities of Montreal and Quebec, and the expense of maintaining the number of men requisite for the ordinary duties of the Municipal and Water Police, should be borne by the Corporation of the Cities respectfully, the port and harbor funds contributing thereto in proportion to the numbers required for the Water Police.

The remainder of the Force would be available for, and might be quartered in such parties and in such localities as the other Municipal or Public service might require; but in all cases of distribution of the Force in small parties, the strictest discipline should be maintained, and the men kept in barracks, or quarters, under the immediate supervision of the Officers in command of the party.

The remaining expense of the force would be borne by the consolidated funds, subject always to the provisions of the 8 Vic., cap. 6, and the 14 and 15 Vic., cap. 76, or to other similar provisions, by which the cost of sending Police to particular localities for the maintenance of order, would be payable by the Municipal authorities of such localities.

In order to remove the objection of the improper admixture of Judicial and Executive duties of the Inspector and Superintendent, already adverted to, the Commission are of opinion that the Stipendiary Magistrates should be wholly unconnected with the Police, and, having no authority over them, should exercise a judicial check upon the force, in the same manner as the London Police Magistrates of the present day; and should be paid sufficiently to command the services of able men, and in such numbers as to dispatch the large amount of business which comes before them.

The Commission do not, in making these suggestions, consider that they have referred to all the points of arrangement, discipline and management which such a system should include. But if it be thought desirable to adopt these general outlines, the Commission will point to the details of the London and Dublin Police, and Irish Constabulary; which, with certain necessary but slight modifications, would afford models upon which to form a Police Body of the most efficient character.

It is conceived that a Force established upon the plans proposed must insure enlistment of recruits from the most respectable class of laborers, and in proportion as the character of the service was thus raised, an esprit de corps would be generated, which would more than over-balance the sectional or party feelings of the men, and accompanied by isolation and discipline would produce an ever-ready and effective arm for the maintenance of public order, under all circumstances and from whatever quarter assailed, uninfluenced by those ebullitions of popular excitement which are incidental to free institutions, and which it is impossible and undesirable to prevent, but which, nevertheless, it must ever be the first duty of an efficient Police rigidly to restrain within the limits of the law and from interfering with public tranquillity.

The Commission now proceed to report the result of their inquiry into the conduct of the Police Authorities in relation to the Riot at Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec, on the sixth of June last.

The Commission deemed it proper to notify the Council of the City of Quebec, and the Police Authorities, before proceeding to take evidence, and after exhausting all the sources of testimony known to them, they caused a notice to be inserted in the City papers of their readiness to receive any further information touching the subjects of their inquiry from whatever quarter it might come.

A lengthy investigation into the occurrences of the sixth of June, and of the preceding days, established the following facts:—

·On Saturday, the fourth of June last, a Foreigner named Gavazzi, addressed an audience at the Wesleyan Church, in the City of Quebec, on the subject "The Popish System is Blindness." The Lecture had been advertised in the public prints, and a portion of the Police Force were in attendance. It went off quietly, but caused great excitement among all parties, particularly among those whose religious opinions it attacked. A second Lecture, on a similar subject, and by the same person, was announced for Monday evening the sixth of June. A very general rumour that it would be accompanied with disturbance existed throughout the City on the fifth and sixth of June, and the Trustees of the Wesleyan Church met and refused its use for the second Lecture unless a written guarantee by a responsible person were given for the safety of the building for thirty days after the Lecture. This condition was declined, and Chalmers' Church was obtained for the purpose. Notwithstanding this circumstance and the rumours affoat, neither the members of the City Council nor the Magistrates appear to have anticipated a disturbance, and no preparation was made by them to guard against it.

The Lecture commenced at eight in the evening, and proceeded quietly for nearly an hour, although a large crowd, variously estimated at from 200 to 600 people, gradually assembled in the street. Forty of the Municipal Police were brought up and placed in front of the Church. But, notwithstanding the threatening aspect of the assemblage, they did not interfere and insist on their dispersion. Until about nine o'clock the crowd remained tolerably quiet, and, except by their numbers and by remaining outside, indicated no intention of breaking the peace. Several persons, opposed to the Lecture, paid at the door and entered with the audience. At some observation of Gavazzi, which was distasteful to them, they gave a signal; and stones were thrown through the windows and a rush made to the door by the crowd without. The Police at this time were in front of the Church, but did not prevent these parties from entering, and did not arrest any of them; nor does it appear that strenuous efforts were made by them to do either of A general fight took place near the pulpit; where the Lecturer was, between those who defended and those who assailed him, and lasted about a quarter of an hour; during which a part of the Police entered, but rendered no effectual aid stowards restoring order or keeping the peace. The intention of the rioters was obviously to injure Gayazzi and to stop the Lecture. Gayazzi, after resisting his assailants for some time, was either thrown or fell out of the pulpit into the basement story of the building, where he secreted himself in a small room; while a foreigner, named Paoli, was mistaken for him and severely beaten. The fight then ceased, and the Rioters drew up in a body in front of the Church, and marched off down St. Lewis Street, without interference on the part of the Police, and without any arrests being made or attempted. Shortly after a party of the 66th Regiment, who had been called for by a Magistrate, came up, but found every. thing quiet.

In relation to these facts all the testimony coincides, but beyond them it is most contradictory. While some of the witnesses actually present on that occasion either within or without the Church, declare that from twelve to twenty men, under proper command and acting in concert, might have put down the riot, or at least prevented the rioters from entering and attacking the Lecturer; and that the

Police on that occasion did not do their duty; and that most of the men made no attempt to perform it, other witnesses, having precisely the same means of judging, declare that the Police exerted themselves to their utmost, and did all that a body of forty men could do to maintain order; but, that the attack was so sudden and unforeseen, and was made by so strong a body, that the Police were numerically insufficient to succeed in doing what they attempted.

It is from a mass of such conflicting testimony that the Commission find themselves obliged to endeavor to extract the truth, and their duty is an arduous one to perform satisfactorily.

In weighing the testimony and estimating its real value, due allowance must be made for the different religious opinions and opposite sympathies of those who gave it; and it by no means follows that testimony which is strongly tinged with such sympathies or opinions is therefore wholly unworthy of credit. If it were so, the Commission would be left with but little testimony to lead them to any conclusion. The chief difficulty they have to meet, and if possible to overcome, consists in accurately appreciating the influence of these causes in the minds of the witnesses and in making proper allowances for their effect upon the testimony. With this view, and in order to mark the intensity of the excitement which produced this disturbance and the corresponding exertions which were incumbent on the Police to put it down, the Commission are most unwillingly compelled to advert to the character of the Lectures given by Gavazzi. They approach this part of their subject with extreme reluctance; lessened, however, by the hope that what they are compelled to say may tend to diminish the occasions of these unhappy excitements, which it is the duty of every good citizen to discountenance by all the means in his power.

The lectures given by Gavazzi, on the fourth and sixth of June, in subject, and in the theatrical manner of treatment especially, were calculated to produce strong feelings of annoyance in those whose faith he reviled; and, not having any apparent tendency to advance the cause, or defend the distinctive tenets of any religious sect, appear to have been considered by a large class of religionists, as a wanton insult to their belief, rather than as the usual and legitimate means of polemical controversy.

The consequent excitement was of an intensity and extent unprecedented in the City of Quebec, which has hitherto been honorably distinguished by mutual forbearance and tolerance among its Citizens of opposite political and religious opinions; and, therefore, happily exempted from those serious tumultuous collisions usually attendant on a less tolerant condition of public feeling. While the violent and lawless were stimulated to crime, many, who would take no part in such excesses, felt that there was not wanting a strong provocation for them.

But however unwarrantable the fanatical indiscretion, that risked the peace of a society of mingled elements like ours, by getting up these lectures, the audience at them were undoubtedly legal assemblages, and were thus entitled to be defended from aggression, by the guardians of the public peace; and it was equally the duty of the Police, and of the Civil Authorities to have maintained public order and prevented the perpetration of crime. Their power of performing this duty was materially diminished, however, by the necessity for interference not having been foreseen, and by the effect of sympathy between the Rioters and a large portion of the force at their command. It may be said that it was an essential part of the duty of the Police Authorities to be fully informed of the state of public feeling in all matters likely to affect the peace; and that the functions of the Police should be executed irrespective of sympathy of every kind. The propriety of these views is

undeniable, but their practical application pre-supposes a perfection of organization infortunately not to be found in the Police of Quebec; and although it may be properly said that there was a manifest neglect of duty in some quarter, when such an outrage was not foreseen and effectually guarded against, yet in judging the conduct of the authorities, it is necessary to consider how far the instruments at their disposal enabled them to perform their duty.

The inquiry into the conduct of the Police authorities presents the following questions:—

1st.—Did they use a reasonable degree of care to ascertain the probability of, and to guard against the disturbance of the sixth of June?

In reference to this question the evidence discloses that the Inspector and Superintendent and Chief Constable of Police were not on good terms; and that they
must be censured for permitting their estrangement to interfere with the facility of
intercourse and cordial co-operation which are essential to a joint performance of
duty. It is also shewn that the force was always deficient in the organization
which would have enabled their Officers to obtain accurate intelligence through
them; and that, on this occasion there was a marked disinclination, in most of the
men, to communicate freely with the officers respecting the probable accompaniments
of the lectures.

The strength of the Municipal Police amounted, on the sixth of June, to fifty-three or fifty-four men, and that of the Water Police to about thirty, all of which might have been concentrated at the Church, if the authorities had been fully informed of what must have been going on for at least two days; there is, however, nothing to shew that any further intelligence was conveyed to, or in the possession of the authorities, than the general and uncertain rumor already alluded to, which obtained so little credence that it did not prevent the audience from being largely composed of women and children.

Allowing then due weight to these various circumstances, the inability to obtain correct information, the usual peaceful character of the population of Quebec, the absence of anticipation of serious disturbance, the number of Policemen actually placed near the Church, which, if at all effective, might well have been thought sufficient to ensure peace, it is considered that the authorities did make such preparations as they had reason to suppose would be sufficient to meet the probabilities of the sixth of June.

2.—Were the Police actually present at Chalmers' Church on the sixth of June in sufficient strength to prevent the Riot altogether, or to have prevented the Rioters from entering the Church and assaulting the Lecturer; and did they, to the utmost of their power, attempt to perform this duty?

The conduct of the Police at the Church might have been expected to be shewn clearly and distinctly by the multitude of witnesses present, yet in fact, it will be found, upon reference to the depositions, to be involved in the obscurity of the most conflicting testimony; but, making every allowance for the influence of the circumstances already referred to, the evidence leaves, it is conceived, little room for doubt.

The number of riotously disposed individuals composing the crowd could not have been less than one hundred, and may have possibly been double that number. To contend successfully against these men and to disperse or overawe them could andoubtedly have been effected by a body of forty Policemen properly disciplined and armed, and acting energetically under one command; but it would have re-

quired a greatly increased Force, composed like that of the Quebec Police, which, while numerically inferior, was in no respect of organization or discipline superior to the mob against whom they were opposed. It would therefore have been imprudent in the authorities to have attempted an attack upon the crowd with the knowledge that they had only such a Force to rely upon; and it cannot reasonably be a reproach to the men that they were incapable, when no means had been adopted by their employers to make them efficient.

The conduct of the Police, when the Rioters rushed into the Church, admits of a very different construction. It must have been obvious to the Police that the men congregated in the street were not there with the purpose of peacefully attending the lecture, and the communications between these men and some of the persons inside, must have satisfied them that some combined attack was intended. The plain and undoubted business of the Police then was, if they could not disperse, at least, to prevent the crowd from entering the Church, where alone immediate mischief could have been effected.

It can hardly be doubted that twenty men, if so disposed, even without other arms than their batons, might have maintained the door of the Church against almost any odds, and for any length of time, but certainly long enough, to have enabled the audience to come to their assistance, and, if necessary, to have sent for Instead, however, of the Police defending the door, there is no amount of testimony to shew that any attempt was made to prevent by force the ingress of the Rioters; and instead of the audience being called upon to assist in keeping the door of the Church, the first intimation they had of the disturbance was the rush of the Rioters up the aisle, simultaneously with the breaking of the windows. Even after the rush into the Church, the Police did not instantly enter it, and oppose the Riot which engued. It would seem, as far as can be gathered from the evidence, that they remained outside, until called upon to come in and protect the people inside from being killed; and it is only too clear that almost without exception they did little or nothing towards restoring order. The Lecturer was thrown or fell from the pulpit in the struggle; the lecture interrupted: the audience dispersed and many of them severely beaten; and yet not one of the Rioters was arrested, nor did any one of the Police receive an injury. In fact, no amount of energetic opposition was offered to the Rioters, either within or without the Church, by the Police, and the only persons who received blows in opposing the Rioters belonged not to the Police but to the audience. After having effected their object, the guilty parties were allowed to retire unmolested and marched off in triumph from the scene of their violence; not a blow struck, nor an arrest made, to intimidate the unruly, and prevent the recurrence of similar outrage. The conclusion is then inevitable, that the Police did not perform their duty on the sixth of June last, but on the contrary the greater part, if not all of them, wholly abstained from so doing.

3.—Did the Police Authorities use every exertion that circumstances permitted to fulfil their duty at Chalmers' Church on the sixth of June, and are they responsible for the misconduct of the Policemen present on that occasion?

While all the evidence placed before the Commission fails to shew that any thing like energetic action was attempted by the Police or Civil Authorities on that occasion, either within or without the Church, the same testimony establishes that, with the means at hand, any attempt to do more than prevent the rush into the Church would have been unsuccessful; and though there would appear to have been a flagrant omission on the part of the Police, in not defending the entrance against the rioters, yet it is by no means certain that, with the very ineffective force present, even this object could have been attained; and the feeling that

the force was so little to be relied upon, must have materially impaired their confidence and energy at the moment when decisive action was required. In view of the difficulties of their position, and considering the absolutely useless character of the machinery at their disposal, it is perhaps expecting too much to require that they should have used any mere personal exertions which they must have felt would be perfectly futile.

Repeating, then, that a duly organized Police would undoubtedly have prevented or put down the disturbance, and that the failure to maintain quiet was wholly attributable to the inefficiency of the Force—is it just or reasonable to hold the Officers responsible for the inaction of the men on the sixth of June? Responsibility and power are co-relative terms. Men can be held answerable for the conduct of others precisely in proportion to the extent of control with which they are invested. It has been already shewn, in the former part of this Report, that the nominal direction of the Police, for ordinary duty, was placed in the Chief Constable, and that notwithstanding the claim of the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, the real influence and command was exercised by the Police Committee. The immediate Officers of the Force could neither punish nor reward for good or ill conduct and of course possessed no effective control over the men. If, therefore, responsibility for the conduct of the Police rested any where, it was with the Police Committee, who alone had the actual command of them, and one at least of whom should have been present on any occasion requiring the collective exertions of the whole Force.

It is conceived that the question admits of but one answer, and it would be unjust and unreasonable to impute to the immediate Officers, who possessed no real authority, no practical control over the men, the responsibility for the misconduct of a body undisciplined and insubordinate, and incapable of being rendered (under the existing system) either disciplined or obedient, and which, sympathizing with the violent and disorderly, was as little effective as a like number of the mob to which it was opposed.

It is certainly much to be regretted that the condition of the Police of Quebec is such as to liberate its Officers from the responsibility that ought to be an inseparable attribute of their command, and that when improvement and efficiency characterise every other administrative branch of the public service, the Police of Lower Canada exhibits an exceptional inefficiency, contrasting most unfavorably with the admirable models furnished by the Police arrangements of England and Ireland.

While the Commission feel no hesitation in stating their conviction that a gross dereliction of public duty occurred at Chalmers' Church on the sixth of June last, yet, from the defective organization of the Police Force of Quebec, they feel utterly unable to fasten upon any of the Police Authorities the responsibility and consequent censure, which under a proper system, would necessarily attach to those who possessed, and neglected or misused the power of enforcing the fulfilment of duty.

If the plan suggested in the first part of this Report be adopted, the public may confidently anticipate the impossibility of the recurrence of similar outrages, which have not been confined to Quebec; and there will be placed within the reach of the authorities of this and other localities throughout Lower Canada, a most effective instrument for the attainment of the main objects of Police Establishments, the prevention of crime and the maintenance of public tranquillity.

These suggestions may, in some points, run counter to the popular feelings in respect to the partial limitation of the control which the Municipal bodies now have over those whom they pay, and which it would be improper to abridge, if it were possible to reconcile efficiency with the existence of a separate Police in each locality. The warning example afforded by the Cities of the neighbouring States of the evil effects of this practice, compared with the happy results of the principle of Police combination and discipline exhibited in Great Britain, (where the temptation to crime is infinitely greater than on this Continent,) must satisfy all who weigh the subject dispassionately, that it is for the interest of the public, and no less of the Municipal bodies, to exchange a portion of uncertain command over insubordinate Policemen, for the practical service of a disciplined, obedient and thoroughly effective Police corps.

The Commission have now executed, to the best of their power, the duty which your Excellency was pleased to impose upon them. And as the whole of their proceedings and every detail of their Report have been attended with the unanimous concurrence of the Commissioners, they respectfully trust that the result will meet your Excellency's gracious approval.

The whole nevertheless respectfully submitted.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Dated at Quebec, this 27th March, 1854.

#### MINUTES

Of Proceedings of, and Evidence taken by, the Commission appointed to inquire into the conduct of the POLICE of QUEBEC, on the occasion of the RIOT of the SIXTH of JUNE, 1853, and into the state and efficiency of the Police Force.

MINUTES OF Proceedings had, and Evidence taken, before CAMPBELL SWEENY, SIMEON LELIEVRE and WILLIAM LOCKER FELTON, Commissioners, appointed under the authority of An Act of the Legislature of Canada, passed in the Ninth year of Her Majesty's Reign, intituled, "An Act to empower Commissioners for inquiring "into matters connected with the public business, and to take evidence on oath," to inquire into the conduct of the Police Authorities, on the occasion of a Riot which took place in the said City of Quebec, on the sixth day of June, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, at a certain building in the said City, known as Chalmers' Church; and further, to inquire into the state of the Police Force of the said City, and the means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting greater efficiency to that body.

The sittings of the Commission are held in a Room in the Parliament Buildings, in the City of Quebec, in the District of Quebec, set a part for the purpose, under the authority of the Honorable P. S. O. Chauveau, Secretary of the Province.

On the twenty-eighth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, Siméon Lelievre and William Locker Felton, Esquires, met at the place apppointed for the sittings of the Commission, and adjourn by reason of the absence of Campbell Sweeny, Esquire, who has not reached the City of Quebec.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the thirtieth day of the said month of January, in the said year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the said Siméon Lelievre and William Locker Felton, again met at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission, and again adjourned by the reason of the absence of the said Campbell Sweeny, Esquire.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the thirty-first of January, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners met at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission:—

Present:—Campbell Sweeny, Esquire, in the Chair; Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, and William Locker Felton, Esquire.

The Commission appointing them Commissioners to inquire into the conduct of the Police Authorities, on the occasion of a Riot which took place in the City of Quebec on the sixth day of June last, at a certain building in the said City, known as Chalmers' Church, and also into the state of the Police Force of the said City, and the means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting greater efficiency to that body, is read.

EUGENE PHILIPPE DORION, Esquire, is appointed Secretary to the Commission.

The following letter is agreed upon, and the Secretary is directed to address copies of the same to John Maguire, Esquire, Inspector and Superintendent of Police, Robert Henry Russell, Esquire, Chief of Police, and to F. X. Garneau, Esquire, City Clerk:—

"Quebec, 31st January, 1854.

"Sir,—We have to inform you that, as the Commissioners appointed to inquire "into the conduct of the Police Authorities, on the occasion of a Riot which took "place in the said City of Quebec, on the sixth day of June, one thousand eight "hundred and fifty-three, at a certain building in the said City, known as Chalmers' "Church, and further to inquire into the state of the Police Force of the said City, "and the means to be adopted for the purpose of importing greater efficiency to that "body," we shall forthwith proceed to execute the duties confided to us under the "Commission issued for that purpose. The Commission has been this day "opened in the Parliament Buildings in the City of Quebec."

"We have the honor to be, Sir,
"Your humble Servants,

"(Signed,)

CAMPBELL SWEENY, SIMEON LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON."

The sittings of the Commission are thereupon adjourned to the hour of ten o'clock in the forenoon, on the first day of February, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four aforesaid.

CAMPBELL SWEENY. S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

On the first day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Parliament Buildings having been destroyed by fire, the said Commissioners—Campbell Sweeny, Siméon Lelievre, and William Locker Felton met in the house number ninc, Haldimand Street, and gave notice to the parties to whom letters were addressed, of the change of place and sitting; and in consequence of the confusion attendant on the fire, and the Commissioners not having yet received the documents required to enable them to proceed further this day, have adjourned until to-morrow, the second day of February, in the year aforesaid.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LEVIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the said second day of February, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners met at ten o'clock of the said day, pursuant to adjournment.

Present:—Campbell Sweeny, Esquire, Chairman; Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, and William Locker Felton, Esquire.

The Commissioners not having yet received any documents or information to enable them to proceed upon the first subject of the inquiry mentioned in their Commission, the following letter is agreed upon:—

"QUEBEC, 2nd February, 1854.

"Sir,—We have the honor to request that we may be furnished with any documentary evidence or information connected with our inquiries into the conduct
and state of the Police Force of the City of Quebec, which may be in the possession of the Government. Until we are supplied with these papers, we will proceed
with the investigation of the second branch of the inquiry confided to us.

"We have the honor to be, Sir,

"Your humble Servants,

"(Signed,) CAMPBELL SWEENY,
"SIMEON LELIEVRE,
"W. L. FELTON,

"The Honorable P. J. O. CHAUVEAU, "Secretary."

James Cunningham is appointed the Messenger of the said Commission.

It being anticipated, that in consequence of the burning of the Parliament Houses, some time may elapse before the Commission is put in possession of the necessary information and documents to proceed upon the first subject of the inquiry submitted to the Commissioners, it is Resolved, that they will first proceed upon the second subject of inquiry submitted to them; and, thereupon, subpænas are issued, requiring the appearance before them, on the following day, of John Maguire, Inspector and Superintendent of Police, Robert Henry Russell, Chief of Police, and F. X. Garneau, City Clerk.

And thereupon the sittings of the Commission are adjourned until ten of the clock of the third day of February, in the year aforesaid.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the third day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners met, pursuant to adjournment, at ten o'clock in the morning of the said day.

Present:—CAMPBELL SWEENY, Esquire, Chairman; SIMEON LELIEVRE, Esquire, and WILLIAM LOCKER FELTON, Esquire.

And, being so met, proceeded to the examination of witnesses, upon the second subject of their inquiry, as follows:—

Robert Henry Russell, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am Chief Constable of Police for the City of Quebec, and have held and fulfilled the duties of that office for the last seventeen years, or thereabouts. The Police force of the City of Quebec is constituted and organized under the Ordinance of the 2nd Vic. cap. 2, intituled, "An Ordinance for establishing an efficient system of Police in the Cities of Quebec and Montreal;" which Ordinance has been amended, firstly, by the 7th Vic. cap. 21; secondly, by the 9th Vic. cap. 23, and lastly, by the 16th Vic. cap. 233, section 3, passed on the fourteenth of June, 1853.

The last occasion upon which the Police force was organized was in the month of May last, before the passing of the Act last mentioned. The men composing the existing force were, therefore, enrolled and sworn in under the 2nd Vic. cap. 2.

The men composing the Police force were engaged from year to year; their term of engagement, therefore, expiring at the end of that period, and under the arrangements existing up to the month of May last, the year of engagement terminated on the eighth or tenth of May. Last year, in May, when it became necessary to re-engage the men, I procured all those of the whole force, who chose to remain, to be re-engaged. This was done upon my own authority. At the time of the re-organizing of the force on the last occasion, sixteen engagements were made, as well to fill up vacancies as to increase the force; and the men selected were so selected by the Police Committee of the City Council. All these men were sworn by the Inspector and Superintendent of Police. I know of no particular rule laid down for the selection of the men, except with reference to their age; and the men are supposed to be under forty years of age; and I am not aware that any inquiry is made from persons wishing to engage for the Police Force with reference to their creed, language, place of birth, or origin. I have never made such inquiries myself. The engagements are made as follows:—Under the direction of the Police Committee an advertisement, signed by me, is inserted in the public papers of this City, in both languages, requiring candidates for admission into the Police force to apply to me. Upon such application, I inquire as to the name, age, residence and character of the applicant, and require him to bring certificates as to character. Upon the production of certificates of good conduct from applicants, the whole is submitted to the Police Committee of the City Council, who, from the names submitted and certificates produced, make such selection as they deem proper: so that, in fact, engagements to fill up vacancies and to increase the force are made by the Police Committee of the Council.

The men composing the force are paid monthly by the Corporation of the City.

The force is composed, at present, of a Chief Constable of Police, four Constables, and thirty-two Sub-constables. This does not include three Detective Police, two of whom are Constables, and one Sub-constable. The whole of this force is paid by the Corporation, at the following rates:—The Chief Constable at the rate of £200; the Constables at the rate of five shillings a day, and the Sub-constables at the rate of four shillings a day. The Constables and Sub-constables fur ther receive a suit of winter and a suit of summer clothing, at an average dost of about seven pounds, ten shillings, for each man. This clothing is also paid for by the Corporation.

This Force is distributed throughout the City, as follows:—First, in two Polices IIE Stations, one of which is situated in the Upper Town of the City, in rear of the City Hall; the other in the Lower Town of the City, Cul-de-Sac Street. whole Force is equally divided into two divisions. These divisions are again subdivided into two divisions. A whole division is put upon guard every morning, at nine o'clock; a sub-division in number one, or Upper Town Station; the other sub-division in number two, or the Lower Town Station. The division which has come off guard in the morning, if not required for duty, is allowed to retire home until eight in the evening, when they are again paraded, and marched off to patrol the City until midnight, when they return to the station to report, and where they are kept until the last man of the division comes in, when they are discharged, if their services are not further required by any unusual occurrence. This division is again paraded at nine o'clock in the morning, and put upon guard for the next twenty-four hours. The division put upon guard in the morning for the next twenty-four hours is distributed as follows:—under the direction of the Market Committee, the Police Committee, and of the Mayor of the City, namely, two on the Lower Town Market, two on St. Paul's Market, one on the Upper Town Market, one patroling St. Paul and St. Peter's Streets, one patroling the City within the walls, taking the main streets, two in St. Lewis and St. John's Suburbs, and two

in St. Roch's; and one at John's Gate, by the order of the Inspector and Superintendent of Police.

The division coming off guard in the morning and again put upon duty at eight o'clock in the evening, is told off for patroling as follows:—a Constable and four Sub-constables are divided through the Lower Town, under the orders of the Constable; four Sub-constables through St. Roch's, with a Constable every other night; four Sub-Constables through St. John's and St. Lewis Suburbs with a Constable in charge every other night. Four Sub-constables within the walls of the City, two in St. Lewis, and two in St. John's Ward, and three detectives taking the whole round of the City, as occasion requires.

I can furnish the Commission with a list, by name, of the individuals now composing the Police Force of the City, shewing the date of original appointment and the authority appointing each individual. Last May all the men employed during the past year, who were willing to re-engage, were sworn for the current year, without exception. Up to September last, there were four detectives, and since that time, three in the Police. They usually wear plain clothes and attend to public meetings of every description, such as concerts, plays, &c. Their duty consists also in enforcing the bye-laws of the Corporation, laying complaints against persons guilty of infringing them, serving the informations by the Corporation, and notices from the Road Surveyor, and they also perform the duties of other Policemen, if required. From the year 1841, the Police Force has been paid by the Corporation.

Question.—Is there any code of Bye-laws or Rules and Regulations for the guidance of the Police Force, under your immediate control?

Answer.—I produce a printed book, containing Regulations for the governance of the Police Force, Rural and City, and I know of no other published regulations, Byc-laws or Rules for the Government of the Police Force, and I have since these regulations were furnished me by Mr. Commissioner Coffin, in 1841, hitherto been guided by them in the discharge of my duties. The book produced, I leave into the hands of the Commissioners.

Question.—What is the nature of the duties imposed upon the Police generally on ordinary occasions?

Answer.—Their general duties are pointed out by the Police Ordinance, 2 Vic. cap. 2, above mentioned, and more particularly the sixth section of that Ordinance in connection with the ninth section thereof.

It is also a portion of their general duties to carry out and assist in the execution of the various Bye-Laws, Rules, and Regulations of the Corporation of the City of Quebec, for the good Government of the City.

Question.—What duties are imposed upon the Police Force upon the occasions of fire within the City?

Answer.—Immediately upon an alarm of fire, or the discovery of a fire, in the first instance by the Police, one of the Force is immediately dispatched to convey the information to the Chief Constable of the Force, previously alarming the inmates of any building found to be on fire, and giving the alarm upon his way to the Chief Constable; from thence he communicates the information to the stations and to the Fire Inspector. It is further the duty of the Police, on such occasions, even if they are off duty, nevertheless, immediately to turn out and repair to the spot. There is no rule in the Force obliging the men immediately to repair to the Churches to cause the ringing of the fire bells. Upon the Force or any of the men reaching the fire, (and those out upon duty are bound immediately to repair thither,) it is their duty to protect property and to assist in saving as much as possible, to preserve the Peace, and to prevent crowds from congregating around the Engines; but further, it is not their duty to assist the Fire Brigade. I have upon

all occasions imposed it as a duty upon the men to assist in replacing effects which have been moved out during a fire from a building, which had not been burnt, and it is the duty of Policemen to remain upon the spot where a fire has taken place, until there is no fire remaining, and until all the effects which have been moved are properly secured.

Question.—What are the duties of the Police at public meetings?

Answer.—Without any particular order upon the subject, it is a general standing order of the Force that the Detective Police shall attend all public meetings, processions, and places of public amusements, for the preservation of the peace and the protection of individuals. Independently of this Detective Force, a number of Policemen, in uniform, are told off for service on these occasions, in number sufficient—never less than four. When the Force exceeds four, they are under the charge of a Constable, and I invariably attend myself on these occasions.

Question.—Do you know of any rule compelling the Chief Constable of Police or the Inspector and Superintendent of Police to be present upon the occasion of public meetings?

Answer.—I do not know of any rule to that effect, but I have always considered it my duty to attend on all such occasions.

Question.—What is the duty of the Police Force upon the occasion of riots or

Answer.—It is the duty of the nearest Policeman, upon the occasion of a riot or disturbance, immediately to inform the Constable in charge of the nearest station, who will immediately turn out the whole of his Force; and further, immediately to inform the Chief Constable upon the subject. Upon arriving there, it is the duty of the Chief Constable to quell such riot or disturbance, if possible; but if it is found of too serious a character to enable him to quell it, it is his duty immediately to notify the Inspector and Superintendent of Police of the fact.

The foregoing deposition (not yet concluded and to be resumed at the next sitting of the Commission) having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, declaring it contained the truth, and hath signed.

R. H. RUSSELL.

Sworn by and before us, this third day of February, 1854. CAMPBELL SWEENY,

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton. ...

And it being now three of the clock in the afternoon of the said day, the sittings of the Commission are adjourned to the hour of ten of the clock in the foremoon of the fourth day of February in the said year.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the fourth day of February, One thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Campbell Sweeny, Esquire, Chairman; Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, and William Locker Felton, Esquire.

The examination of Robert Henry Russell, above named, is continued as follows:—

As in the case of fire, it is the duty of the whole Police Force, including the Detectives, to turn out in the event of a Riot or disturbance.

Question.—What is the state of the Police Force of the City of Quebec with respect to efficiency?

Upon the foregoing question being put, the witness expressed the desire that time should be given him to consider his answer thereto; upon which the further examination of said witness was postponed until Monday, the sixth day of February instant, at ten of the clock in the forenoon; the said witness having signed the foregoing, declaring it contained the truth, the same having been previously read to him.

R. H. RUSSELL.

Sworn by and before us, as aforesaid.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And thereupon the sittings of the Commission are adjourned to Monday, the sixth day of February instant, in the year aforesaid.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the sixth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Campbell Sweeny, Esquire, Chairman; Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, and William Locker Felton, Esquire.

Read a letter from the City Clerk, who had been duly summoned on the fourth instant to appear this day to give evidence, informing the Commissioners that in consequence of the Municipal Elections taking place this day and to-morrow, it would be almost impossible for him to absent himself from his office, and requesting that his examination might be postponed until Wednesday next.

For the same reason John Maguire, Esquire, and Robert Henry Russell, Esquire, informed the Commissioners they cannot attend until Wednesday next, the former being obliged to be present at the election for St. Peter's Ward, it being anticipated that disturbances might take place, there; and it being stated by the latter, that he had received directions from the Acting Mayor to be in attendance, for the preservation of the peace, with the whole of the Police Force at his disposal.

Whereupon a subpœna was issued, addressed to Ulric Joseph Tessier, Esquire, late Mayor of the City, William Headly Anderson, and Olivier Robitaille, Esquires, City Councillors and Members of the City Police, Committee Council.\* It being ascertained that the said Ulric Joseph Tessier, Esquire, was indisposed and unable to attend to give evidence, and that the other witnesses summoned had not been served personally, it was resolved to adjourn the sittings of the Commission until the seventh day of February instant, at the usual hour, a subpœna previously issuing to summon the said William Headly Anderson and Olivier Robitaille, and also George Hall and Paul Lepper, both of the City of Quebec, Esquires.

And thereupon, at one of the clock in the afternoon, the sittings of the Commis-

sion are adjourned to the hour of ten of the clock in the forenoon of the said seventh day of February, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the seventh day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Campbell Sweeny, Esquire, Chairman; Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, and William Locker Felton, Esquire.

William Headly Anderson, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am a member of the Police Committee of the City Council of Quebec, and have been so for the last two years. The deposition and testimony of Robert Henry Russell, Chief Constable of Police for the City of Quebec, made before the Commission on the third day of February instant, having been read to me, I concur in the statement of facts therein contained, which appear to me to be very correct.

Question.—What is the annual expense for maintaining the Police in the City of Quebec?

Answer.—Upon reference to the Report of the Treasurer of the City of Quebec, for the year 1853, it appears that the wages of the Police Force of the City amount to three thousand and thirteen pounds twelve shillings and sixpence, and the whole expense of the Force including rent, clothing, gas, firewood and other contingencies, and including the salary of the Chief of Police, amount to three thousand eight hundred and thirty-two pounds sixteen shillings.—This Report has not yet been audited, but I believe it is correct.—The above sums are for the support of the Police Force of the City, exclusive of the River Police, Gaol Guard and Constables under the authority of the High Constable of the District. I have no knowledge of the annual expense of the River Police who are maintained by a tax on the shipping entering the Port of Quebec, under the 14 & 15 Vic. cap. 25.

Question.—What is the state of the Police Force of the City of Quebec with respect to efficiency? If you state that it is inefficient, state in what respect it is so inefficient and the reasons of such inefficiency as far as they are within your knowledge?

Answer.—I consider that the Police Force is at present inefficient, for the reason that men competent to discharge the duties of Policemen are difficult to be had, as I consider reading and writing, and a knowledge of the French, and English languages indispensable.

Question.—What, in your opinion, are the necessary means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting greater efficiency to the Police Force in the City of Quebec?

Answer.—By procuring men qualified as stated in my foregoing answer.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, declaring it contains the truth, and hath signed.

W. H. ANDERSON.

Sworn and signed before us, this seventh day of February, 1854.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON.

Olivier Robitaille, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Physician, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am one of the Members of the Police Committee of the Corporation of the City of Quebec, and have been so for three years. The Deposition of Robert Henry Russell, Esquire, Chief Constable of the Police Force, taken before this Commission on the third day of February instant, having been read to me, I concur therein with the exception of the omission of the following fact, viz:—that the Police Force is composed of fifty men during the season of Navigation, and is reduced to the number mentioned by Mr. Russell, at the closing of the Navigation.

Question.—What is the annual expense of the maintenance of the Police, in the City of Quebec?

Answer.—The expense for the year ended the thirty-first of December last, is three thousand eight hundred and thirty two pounds sixteen shillings (£3832 16s., according to a statement furnished to the Members of the Corporation, by the City Treasurer, (which I consider correct) not including the River Police, Jail Guard, and High Constable and his department.

Question.—Have you any information relating to the River Police, that you can give to this Commission?

Answer.—To this question I reply, that the River Police consists of four or five boats, each manned by seven men. The Superintendence of this Force is confided to Robert Henry Russell, Esquire, also Chief of the City Police. The Police Committee, considering the mutual assistance which these two bodies of Police could render each other in case of disturbance, deemed it right to allow the Chief of Police to devote a part of his time to the Superintendence of the River Police. For the superintendence of the latter force he receives a certain salary. The above information was given to me in my capacity of Member of the Police Committee.

Question.—What is the state of the Police of the City of Quebec, as to its efficiency; if you consider it inefficient, in what respect is it so, and what are the causes of such inefficiency, as far as you know?

Answer.—I am inclined to believe that the Police is efficient for the wants of the City. It would be desirable that the men composing the Police Force should understand the French and English Languages, and should know how to read and write, but more especially that they should speak the two Languages. Many difficulties would immediately be removed if the parties understood one another. I consider the expense of the maintenance of the Police Force beyond the means and income of the City of Quebec, and altogether out of proportion to the general expenses. If the Force were reduced to thirty-five men, from fifty, of which number it is now composed in summer, with the conditions mentioned by me above, that they should know the two Languages, it would be sufficient for the maintenance of the public peace—for, in times of Riot, the difference between thirty-five and fifty men could not produce the desired effect, that of restoring peace, and the result would be the same. The Police Force as now constituted, in order to be effective, should be under the control of the Executive of the Corporation by whom it is paid.

Question.—What means ought, in your opinion, to be adopted to give greater

efficiency to the Police Force in the City of Quebec?

Answer.—Considering the expenses incurred by the Corporation for the maintenance of the Police Force and the Fire Department, amounting to five thousand three hundred and odd pounds, it would be desirable to have a regularly disciplined Force, able to render immediate assistance at fires and sufficient to restore and maintain peace in case of riots. The Corporation should have the power in such case to tax the parties interested, such as Insurance Companies, &c., to meet the excess of expenditure; then such a Force consisting of about a hundred and fifty

enrolled men could meet all difficulties which might afterwards happen. The Police as now constituted has absolutely no unity of action, an object as desirable as it is indispensable.

The above deposition being read to the witness, he persisted therein, declaring that it contains the truth, and hath signed.

OL. ROBITAILLE

Sworn and signed before us, this seventh day of February, 1854.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

Paul Lepper, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—
I am a Member of the Police Committee of the City Council of Quebec, and have been so for the last three years.

Having heard the deposition of Robert Henry Russell, Chief Constable of Police for the City of Quebec, taken before this Commission on the third day of February instant, I declare that I concur in the facts therein stated, as far as my knowledge of the details extend.

Question.—What is the amount of the expense of the Police Force of the City of Quebec?

Answer.—The Report of the Treasurer of the City of Quebec for the year 1853, which is the most authentic source of information, shows that the wages of the Police Force, exclusive of the River Police, the Gaol Guard and the High Constable of the District's Department, amounts to £3,013 12s. 6d., which, with the other expenses, amount to the sum of £3,832 16s. 0d.

The Police Committee have had it in contemplation to draw a code of Regulations for the conduct of the Police Force, indicating their respective duties, but it has not yet been completed. In my opinion such a code is very much wanted.

Question.—What is the state of the Police Force of the City of Quebec with respect to efficiency; if you state that it is inefficient, state in what respect it is so inefficient, and the reasons of such inefficiency, as far as they are within your knowledge?

Answer.—I look upon them as a body of men equally efficient as any other body of men of the same number. I think that improvements could be made in the mode of doing duty. In the first place, they do not, the majority of them, appear to be familiar with how far their authority extends; which arises in a great measure from the want of a written code of instructions, which, in my opinion, they should always have by them. I should think that the Police moving in a body is not the best mode of detecting and preventing the regulations of the City being interfered with; and were the Police placed in different points singly, moving and meeting each other on different points, the duty would be better performed, inasmuch as in many instances the Police are not to be found in cases of imergency, without going to a great distance. In all instances they ought to be supplied with rattles, and should have fixed beats which they should patrol regularly and singly. I also think that the Chief of Police ought to make his rounds two or three times a day, so as to enable him to see that the men are doing their duty and at their posts.

Question.—What in your opinion are the means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting greater efficiency to the Police Force in the City of Quebec?

Answer.—The Chief of Police, in my opinion, should be responsible, and have control and power of the Police Force on duty. He ought also to have the power to act in the absence of any higher authority, and be made responsible to the authorities under which he acts. If such were the case there could be no cause of complaints on his part, in case of riot and disturbance, that he could not act without a higher authority. Under the present system the Chief of Police takes his instructions from the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, who, not being on the spot in case of emergency, is not so well able to judge of the duty that may be required.

I do not think, during the summer months the number of Police should be less than at the present, inasmuch as the great number of strangers and foreigners (I allude more particularly to seamen and labourers, who visit the City, and come here during the summer months,) who require great attention on the part of the authorities to keep in order (as a greater portion of the petty riots and disturbances arise among them.)

In the winter months, the two-thirds of the present number are sufficient for the duty to be performed, unles during the time of elections. A proper system ought to be adopted to bring into force a certain number of Special Constables, in cases of emergency.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he declares it contains the truth, and hath signed.

PAUL LEPPER.

Sworn and signed before us, this seventh day of February, 1854.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And it being half-past three of the clock of the said day, the sittings of the said Commission are adjourned to ten of the clock of the eighth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the eighth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners met at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Campbell Sweeny, Esquire, Chairman; Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, and Walter Locker Felton, Esquire.

Robert Henry Russell, of the City of Quebec, appeared this day before the Commissioners and continued his deposition, as follows:—

To the Question put to him upon which he expressed a desire that time should be given him to consider his answer, which Question is as follows:—

Question.—What is the state of the Police Force with respect to efficiency? If you state that the Force in question is not as efficient as it might be, or is inefficient, state freely and in detail the reasons, causes and particulars of such inefficiency.

Answer.—The Police Force cannot be efficient as at present constituted. There are twenty-one heads, or two ruling powers,—First, an Inspector and Superintendent of Police, under the Police Ordinance, 2 Vic. cap. 2.—Secondly, the Mayor and Councillors of the City of Quebec.

To the first, under the Police Ordinance is given the whole control, the appointment and dismissal of the men.

The Corporation pay and clothe the Police, and consider it as their right to engage the men and employ them as they see fit, reduce, discharge, and increase the Force at pleasure. The Mayor, Police Committee, the Health, the Road, the Market and other Committees direct the Chief of Police to employ or post the men as they require, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police gives his orders to send men on this or that duty, to post a man or men here or some other place, send men outside the City limits, which is contrary to the orders of the Corporation—all have to be obeyed, if possible. The most efficient Police we have had in Quebec was under a Commissioner of Police, similar to the London Police.

By the Act appointing a Commissioner of Police, the judicial power vested in the Inspector and Superintendent of Police ceased. A Police Magistrate totally unconnected with the Police Force was appointed; his duties were performed in the Police Office, similar to that of London Police Magistrates. The Police were first under an Inspector and Superintendent of Police, secondly under a Commissioner of Police, and then under the Corporation of the City of Quebec. The men then comprising what was termed the Police, were sworn in as Constables by the Magistrates sitting in Quarter Sessions, which of course deprived them of the only means which could possibly add to their efficiency, viz: 2 Vic. cap. 2. After the expiration of the Act which appointed a Commissioner, an Inspector and Superintendent of Police for the Cities of Quebec and Montreal were again appointed (2 Vic. cap. 2,) with two Policemen for each City; which appointment continues to this day.

During the time Mr. Taschereau was Inspector and Superintendent of Police, the men selected by the Police Committee were sworn in by Mr. Taschereau, at the request, I believe, of Mr. Caron, who was then Mayor of the City, and were thereby invested with the powers of the 2 Vic., cap. 2. The practice of swearing in the men annually has been continued by the two Inspectors and Superintendents, who succeeded Mr. Taschereau.

I am held responsible for the conduct and due performance of the duties of the men placed under my charge. I neither select the men, nor can I discharge them for neglect of duty, disobedience of orders, or misconduct. I merely can suspend until the case comes before the Police Committee, who may order the party complained of to be discharged, or sent back to his duty. The Police Committee have at all times shewn me every attention.

Question.—What are the means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting to the Police Force in question greater efficiency?

Answer.—I am of opinion, from the experience I have had as Chief Constable of Police and Inspector of Police, during a period of nearly seventeen years, that the most efficient Police Force we have had during that time was under the control of a Commissioner of Police, with a Police Magistrate, the latter acting in a judicial capacity only, similar to that of London, and I feel confident that a Police Force, so constituted, would be the most efficient in every respect that it is possible to have, and would give general satisfaction.

Question.—Ought the Police Force, organised as mentioned in your last answer, to be under the immediate control of the Government or of the City Authorities?

Answer.—My opinion is, that a Police Force to be efficient, ought to be under the control of the Executive Government. I speak from experience, having tried both systems.

The present Police Force are not, as a body, kept together in barracks, but each man has his own private residence, living where it best suits him. Since I have had the immediate control of the Police Force of this City, as Chief Constable now, and

as Inspector formerly, I have had the Police living in barracks, and I have had them, as now, living apart, and from experience in the matter, I state as a fact, and not as a mere matter of opinion, that to give the greatest possible degree of efficiency to a Force of this description, it must be kept in barracks.

Among the beneficial effects resulting from the latter system are the following:
—the withdrawing of the men from immediate contact with the people over whom they have to act, the having them at hand both night and day, the greater facility of compelling them to attend to their duty both on ordinary and extraordinary occasions, and the greater degree of discipline and consequently of efficiency which can be imparted to the body under the system.

Question.—Would not the latter system have the effect of considerably diminishing the expenses of keeping up the Force, inasmuch as a number of men together can be lodged, found with light and fuel, and fed at a cheaper rate than the same number of men apart from one another?

Answer.—I am of opinion that men living together can be provided for in the above particulars at a cheaper rate than when living apart, and that consequently the latter system is less expensive than the other.

Question.—How would the efficiency of the Police Force be affected by the men being trained to the use of arms, and provided with arms to be used in case of necessity?

Answer.—I am of opinion that such a course would increase the efficiency of that body, and I am further of opinion, that the most effective arms to be used by such a body is a short carbine with a bayonet.

One of the difficulties to be contended with under the present system is, the difficulty of compelling the regular attendance of the men when about to go on duty. It is also found difficult to compel them constantly to wear their uniform.

#### WATER POLICE.

Independently of the City Police, of which I have up to this moment spoken, there is organized, during the summer months or season of navigation, a River Police. This River Police is also under my immediate control. It was last year composed of twenty-eight men, namely,—four Coxswains and twenty-four Subconstables, manning four six-oar gigs. This River Police was established in 1838. It was then composed of one boat, manned by Constables of the City Police, and composed of such force as occasion required. In 1839 the Force was increased to three boats, (six-oar gigs,) manned each with one Coxswain and six men, not taken from the City Force, but specially engaged for the purpose. From time to time, subsequently, the number of boats and men was increased until 1852—when it was composed of five boats, manned by thirty-five men.

In consequence of the necessity for increased wages during the last year, the number of boats was reduced to four, and the number of men to twenty-eight.

These men are engaged by me, and sworn in by the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, and the Municipal Authorities have no control over them.

This Force at present is paid by a tax of three-farthings for every ton upon every vessel of one hundred tons or more, entering the Port from any place beyond the castern limits of the Province, or clearing out from the said Port for any place beyond the same limits. This tax is levied under the 14th & 15th Vic. cap. 25.

Previously to the passing of this Act, this Force was paid by voluntary contributions by the shipping, of so much per ton, which was paid into the hands of the Collector of the Port.

Independently of the fund arising under the Act above mentioned, monies arising out of the sale of timber, boats and other effects unclaimed and saved by the River Police, are also appropriated to defray the expenses of the body.

During the last year one coxswain was paid at the rate of seven shillings and sixpence a day, the other three at the rate of six shillings a day, and the Sub-constable at the rate of five shillings a day.

The statement which I now fyle, intituled, "Pay List and contingent expenses of the River Police for 1853," is a statement of the expenses attendant upon the keeping up of that Force during the past year.

As to the distribution of the Force, I can only say that each boat is manned by six men and a coxswain, and sent wherever their presence is required.

The duties imposed upon this Force are so various that I can only enumerate a few of them; among these are executing all warrants, not only for the shipping but for the City, or for any part they can reach by the river; to aid and assist the shipping on all occasions and at all times, day or night. When Ships have lost their men by desertion or otherwise, to assist in moving them in the Port of Quebec; putting men who have shipped here on board of their vessels; assisting vessels to get under weigh when about leaving the port; picking up timber, boats or any other effects which may be found adrift or stolen, and this not only in the Port but for considerable distances above and below the Port; preventing desertion at all times, for which purpose, one, two, or three boats are kept all night as occasion requires, to go on board of vessels the crews of which refuse to do duty or proceed to sea; upon which occasions, the Force has been sent as far, occasionally, as Green Island below; to assist the City Police on land whenever occasion requires, &c., &c., &c.

With respect to the efficiency of this Force I believe it is not exceeded by any like body of men on the Continent of America.

I now, as requested, give a statement shewing the name, rank, age of the River Police, and whether married or unmarried, origin, creed, date of engagement and by whom engaged, during the season of 1853.

The observations which I have made in relation to the means to be adopted to give greater efficiency to the City Police, are generally applicable to the River Police, and they would derive the same advantages from living in a body, that is, in barracks, being under the immediate control of the Executive authorities, as the City Police.

To render this force in question completely efficient, having regard to the extent of the Port and the amount of shipping arriving thereat, I am of opinion that the Force ought to be composed of at least five Coxswains, thirty Sub-constables and five boats; at the rates paid during the last year it would increase the expenditure of the Force and would make it not much under £2,250.

#### CITY POLICE.

Question.—Is it necessary that the City Police Force, supposing it to be organized in such a way as to render it most efficient, should be increased in number, and to what extent?

Answer.—I am of opinion that during the summer months the City Police ought to consist of four Detectives and fifty men, namely, one Detective Constable, with

three Sub-constables, and six Constables and forty-four Sub-constables; and I am further of opinion that this Force ought not to be reduced in winter, because when re-engaging, in the spring to complete the Force we get inexperienced hands, requiring training, and destroying the complete efficiency of the force until that training is obtained.

#### STATIONS.

Under the present system and by way of economy, the Champlain Street Station is closed during the winter. I am of opinion that, instead of closing this Station, another Station ought to be added, namely, in the Suburb of St. Rochs; thus dividing the Force into four Stations:—

One in the Upper Town,
One in the Lower Town,
One in Champlain Ward, and
One in St. Rochs Ward.

Question.—Is there any other Police Force in the City of Quebec except the Municipal and River Police, respecting which you have been already interrogated?

Answer .- There is the following :-

1st. The Gaol Police, under the order of the Sheriff of the District.

2nd. The High Constable and his Subordinates.

3rd. Two Policemen, appointed by Government, with the Inspector and Super-intendent of Police.

Question.—What is the amount of wages or payment made to these two Policemen, and by whom is it paid?

Answer.—I think their pay is three shillings and sixpence a day, paid by Government, who also provide them with clothing similar to that of Constables of City Police. In addition to this regular pay they receive payment for the service and execution of warrants and other proceedings in the Police and Magistrates' Courts.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, declaring it contains the truth, and hath signed.

R. H. RUSSELL.

Sworn and signed before us, this seventh day of February, 1854,

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

The sittings of the Commission are thereupon adjourned to the hour of ten in the forenoon, on the ninth day of February instant, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the ninth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners met at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present: —CAMPBELL SWEENY, Esquire, Chairman; SIMEON LELIEVRE, Esquire, and WILLIAM LOCKER FELTON, Esquire.

William Smith Sewell, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Sheriff, having been duly sworn, doth depose and say:—As Sheriff of the District of Quebec, I was ordered by Government to organize a Police Force to guard the Gaol. In accordance to this order, I have destined ten men and two Sergeants to form this guard. They are armed with carbine and sword. They have also a plain uniform. The Sergeants receive five shillings a day, and the men three shillings and sixpence. The whole expense of clothes and pay is about nine hundred pounds per annum.

There are employed at each Quarter Sessions, from three to five paid Constables, at five shillings a day each. The Quarter Sessions usually sit from ten to fourteen days each. There are also eight paid Constables employed during the Session of the Court of Queen's Bench, which sits during the same time. These men also are paid at the same rate. These Constables are not included in the Municipal or River Police.

During the last October Sessions of the Queen's Bench, a larger number of Constables were employed than usual.

I will furnish the Commission with a Minute of the amount paid for the Gaol Guard, and paid Constables, during the year 1853.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persists therein, declaring it contains the truth, and hath signed.

WM. S. SEWELL.

Sworn and signed before us, this ninth day of February, 1854.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

George Hall, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am a Member of the Police Committee of City Council of Quebec, and I have been so for four or five years. I have been since 1850 the Chairman of that Committee.

I have heard read the deposition of Robert Henry Russell, Chief Constable of Police, taken on the third day of February, instant, before this Commission, and I entirely concur in the statements of facts therein contained.

The expense of maintaining the Police Force of the City of Quebec was, during the year 1853, the sum of £3832 16s., exclusive of the River Police, the Gaol Guard, and High Constable's Department.

The Police Force during the summer months is usually increased by about twenty over the winter establishment.

I think the number of the Police sufficient, if they were well selected and properly organized. I do not think so many are required in winter as in summer.

Question.—What is the state of the Police Force of the City of Quebec, with respect to efficiency? if you state that it is inefficient, state in what respect it is so inefficient, and the reasons of such inefficiency as far as they are within your knowledge.

Answer.—I do not consider the Police efficient and I do not think they can be so under the present system. There are too many heads. The Council interfere in the selection of the men. I think the selection ought to be entirely in the hands of the Chief of Police, and he ought to be responsible to some higher authority. Up to the time of the "Gayazzi Riots" an additional cause of inefficiency arose from

dissensions between the Superintendent of Police and the Chief Constable. The Police, as at present, are entirely wanting in discipline, so much so, that I do not consider them more available in case of riot or disturbance than a like number of men, taken indifferently from the crowd, and furnished with sticks.

Question.—What, in your opinion, are the necessary means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting greater efficiency to the Police Force in the City of Quebec?

Answer.—I am of opinion that the Police Force should be enlisted for a term of years—that they should be regularly disciplined and trained to the use of arms—that they should be kept in barracks, where arms should be ready for them in case of necessity, but of course not to patrol the streets with, upon ordinary occasions. I estimate essential to the efficiency of the Police that they should be habitually separated from the population of the town. I also think they should be entirely subject to the orders of one person, and removed from the influences as now affecting them, by wishing to please so many persons whom they look to as their employers. The men enlisted should all be young able-bodied men; there are now in the Police force several men who are wholly inefficient from not being young and able-bodied.

I should prefer, if they could be obtained, young married men with small families, to single men.

I think every Policeman should be able to read and write both languages, if possible, but certainly one or the other; I also think that a printed code of rules and regulations for the guidance of the Police, should be placed in the hands of each individual, and that it should be a part of his duty to make himself thoroughly conversant with it.

I am of opinion that by uniting the Municipal Police, the River Police, the Gaol Guard and any other Police in the Town, into one body under one head, that a greater efficiency would be attained, but this should not be done by any increase of the amount furnished by the Corporation for Police purposes. The amount paid by the Corporation is, I think, much too high, and out of proportion to the whole revenue of the Corporation. The City itself is usually very peaceable; is the transitory population which causes the chief necessity for so large a Police Force. I therefore think that the greater part of the expense should be borne by the General Government.

My impression is, that apart from the extra expense, it would be advisable for other reasons, that the Police should be kept in one body, either in barracks or stations, from which the men should be distributed to the several beats or patrols, as I consider the mode of dividing them into several stations renders them more available in case of emergencies.

I am also of opinion that there should be four or five detective Police for Quebec, and that they should be more effective than that they are at present.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persists therein, declaring it contains the truth, and hath signed.

GEORGE HALL.

Sworn and signed before us, this ninth day of February, 1854.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON. William Downes, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, High Constable, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—For attending the Court of Queen's Bench and Quarter Sessions in the City of Quebec, I usually summon from fifteen to eighteen Special Constables. In consequence of the non-attendance of the Constables I am authorized by Government to pay a certain number for attendance at Quarter Sessions, and the Sheriff of the District of Quebec provides a certain number of paid Constables for the Court of Queen's Bench. The number I employ and pay for the Court of Quarter Sessions is usually four, but occasionally it is necessary to employ two or three more. Their pay is a dollar a day.

Question:—What is the amount for the year 1853, paid or payable to you or any other officer under your control, for the execution and service of Bench or other Warrants and Subpænas, issued out of the Court of Queen's Bench and Quarter Sessions.

Answer.—I have nothing to do with the Bench Warrants issued out of the Queen's Bench; they are executed by the Sheriff of the District. I am not prepared, at this moment, to state the amount paid or payable to me for these services, but I will furnish the Commission with a statement of the amount in the course of a few days.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persists therein, declaring it contains the truth, and hath signed.

W. DOWNES, H.C.

Sworn and signed before us, this ninth day of February, 1854.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

François-Xavier Garneau, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, City Clerk, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—The expense of maintaining the Police of the City of Quebec, for the year 1853, amounts to the sum of £3832 16s., exclusive of the Water Police, Gaol Guard, and High Constable's department.

The Police Force of the City of Quebec is organized under the 2nd Vic. cap. 2, as amended by subsequent Acts, and on the 28th day of April, 1843, the Corporation of the City of Quebec ordained a Bye-law to establish and maintain a Police Force in the City of Quebec, a printed copy of which I produce. There has been no code passed by the City Council or the Police Committee, for the guidance of the Police so far as I know.

Question.—What is the state of the Police Force of the City of Quebec, with respect to efficiency? If you state that it is inefficient, state in what respect it is so inefficient, and the reasons of such inefficiency, as far as they are within your knowledge.

Answer.—I believe the Police Force is as efficient as it can be under the circumstances of its being subject to two powers or authorities. I think the men generally are as good as could be obtained under present circumstances, inasmuch as there is an unwillingness on the part of properly qualified persons, and the better class of labourers to enter the Police Force; it is the idlest and least respectable class of the Society who are willing to enlist.

Question.—What in your opinion are the necessary means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting greater efficiency to the Police Force in the City of Quebec?

Answer.—I am hardly prepared to answer this question, but my impression is, at this moment, that the best mode of imparting greater efficiency to them and improving the character of the Force generally, would be by giving them a military organisation, and disciplining them, as is costumary in some other Countries; and if disciplined in this way it would be advisable to unite the City Police, Gaol Guard, River Police, and any other Police or Constables in the City into one body, and under one command, provided no additional burden would be laid upon the Corporation of the City, which I think is at present too heavy for the revenues of the City.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

F. X. GARNEAU.

Sworn and signed before us, this ninth day of February, 1854.

CAMPBELL SWEENY, S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And the sittings of the Commission are adjourned to the hour of ten of the clock in the forenoon of the twenty-second day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, William Locker Felton, one of the Commissioners, being called to Sherbrooke on public business.

### EUG. PH. DORION, Clerk.

And on the said twenty-second day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, Siméon Lelievre, and William Locker Felton, assembled at the usual place of meeting, but do not proceed with the labor of the Commission by reason of the decease of Campbell Sweeny, Esquire, Chairman of the Commission, which took place in Quebec, on the seventeenth day of February instant; and thereupon the said Siméon Lelievre and William Locker Felton, adjourn to Thursday the twenty-third of February instant, at ten of the clock in the forenoon, having first notified the Government that they were ready to proceed forthwith in the execution of the Commission.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the said twenty-third day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the said Siméon Lelievre and William Locker Felton meet, and not having received any communication from the Government in relation to their proceedings, adjourn until Friday the twenty-fourth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the twenty-fourth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the said Siméon Lelievre and William Locker Felton, meet at ten o'clock in the morning, and it having been intimated to them by the Honorable Lewis T. Drummond, Her. Majesty's Attorney General for Lower Canada, that the labors of the Commission might be proceeded with by the two remaining Commissioners, they proceeded as follows:—

John Maguire, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Inspector and Superintendent of Police, appeared before the Commission, and certain questions in writing having

been submitted to him, he desired to examine the same and to prepare answers thereto; and thereupon, his further examination was postponed in order to afford him time for that purpose.

The Commission being desirous of obtaining detailed information respecting the expense of maintaining a Police Force in Lower Canada, supposing the same to be kept in barracks and fed, clothed and supplied with necessaries in the same manner as Her Majesty's troops, issue subpœnas requiring the attendance of Lieutenant Colonel Grubbe and Adjutant Firth, of the 66th Regiment, and also of Lieutenant Colonel Stack and Adjutant Dalgleish of the 71st Regiment.

The Commission, it being three o'clock, p.m., adjourn to Saturday, the twenty-fifth of February, at ten of the clock, a.m.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on Saturday, the twenty-fifth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the said SIMEON LELIEVRE and WILLIAM LOCKER FELTON, meet at ten objeck in the forenoon.

Lieutenant Colonel Grubbe and Adjutant Firth, of Her Majesty's 66th Regiment, and Adjutant Dalgleish, of Her Majesty's 71st Regiment, appeared before the Commissioners, and a written question having been submitted to them, they intimate their willingness to answer it, if allowed a sufficient time to prepare the calculations which a satisfactory answer thereto involves. The Commission acceded to this request; and it being now half-past two o'clock, adjourn until Monday, the twenty-seventh day of February instant, at ten of the clock in the foremoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on Monday, the twenty-seventh day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, His Excellency the Administrator, by a Commission under his Hand and Seal at Arms, bearing date at the said City of Quebec on this day, having associated Ralph Botcler Johnson, Esquire, with the said Siméon Lelievre and William Locker Felton, Esquires, as Commissioners to inquire into the conduct of the Police Authorities on the occasion of a Riot which took place in the City of Quebec, on the sixth of June last, at a certain building known as Chalmers' Church; and also, into the state of the Police Force of the said City, and the means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting greater efficiency to that body, the said Simeon Lelievre, William Locker Felton, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, meet at the place and time to which the meetings of the former Commission were adjourned, and proceed to act under the said last issued Commission as follows:—

Harry William Firth, Esquire, Lieutenant and Adjutant of the 66th Regiment, now stationed in the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:— In accordance with the desire of the Commission expressed on the 25th of February instant, to Lieutenant Colonel Grubbe, of the 66th Regiment and myself, to give a detailed answer to the following question:—

Question.—Supposing a Police force to be organised for Lower Canada, upon a system by which the men would be kept in barracks, clothed, fed, furnished with fuel, light, and other necessaries, how many men, including the necessary Superior Officers, could be maintained for a sum of £25,000 currency, annually? I produce a statement made by order of Colonel Grubbe, of the expense to Government of a Regiment of the line in Quebec, for one year, with a reduced number of Officers,

amounting to the sum of £16,215 18s. 3d. sterling; and I also produce a statement made by myself, of the cost to the country of a Sergeant of Infantry, for one year amounting to the sum of £47 13s. 0¼d. currency, accompanied by some preliminary observations in answer to the Question.

I have no other means of arriving at a more exact solution of this Question, but my general impression is, that at the annual expense of £25,000 currency, an efficient Police Force, amounting to four hundred men, might be maintained in Lower Canada.

It will be seen upon reference to these documents that I have based my calculations upon the expense of a Sergeant of Infantry of the Line for one year, as I consider that a Policeman should at least be on a par with that non-commissioned officer.

In the absence of any information as to the distribution of the Force in numbers, distance, &c., I can form no accurate opinion of what the necessary Superior Officers should consist of, and being unacquainted with the relative salaries of the public servants of this Province, I cannot fix on any amount of remuneration for that class of officers, but the gradation of ranks may, I think, conveniently stand as follows, or in some similar classes:—

As Officers:—One Chief Inspector or Chief Superintendent, Sub-Inspectors or Superintendents, of one or more classes.

Head Constables (as Sergeant-Majors) with about 1s. 6d. per diem increase of pay from Constable.

Constables (as Sergeants) with about 1s. per diem increase of pay from Sub-constable.

Sub-constables:—Much advantage might arise by the appointment of Acting Constables, with a small increase of pay, say a third or a half of the increase to a Constable.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he declares it contains the truth, and hath signed.

HARRY WM. FIRTH,

Lieut. and Adjt. 66th Regt.

Sworn and signed before us,

this twenty-seventh day of February, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Lieutenant Firth having testified that the statements now produced by him contain the opinion of Lieutenant Colonel Grubbe on the question submitted to him, and inquired whether the attendance of that officer was required, the Commission dispensed with Lieutenant Colonel Grubbe's further attendance.

James Dalgleish, now residing in the City of Quebec, Ensign and Adjutant of Her Majesty's 71st Regiment of Highland Light Infantry, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I have been in the army for the last twenty-two years, and have been Adjutant of the Reserved Battalion for upwards of two years.

Question.—Supposing a Police Force to be organized for Lower Canada, upon a system by which the men would be kept in Barrack, clothed, fed, furnished with fuel, light and other necessaries, how many men, including the necessary Superior

Officers could be maintained for a sum of twenty-five thousand pounds currency, annually?

Answer.—In accordance with the desire of the Commission, I have made and now produce an estimate of the number, rank, pay and expense which, in my opinion, would attend the annual maintenance of a Constabulary Force in Lower Canada, based upon the conditions referred to in the above Question. By this it appears that—

- 1 Inspecting Superintendent,
- 2 Superintendents,
- 4 Inspectors,
- 20 Sergeants,
  - 2 Clerks, and

300 Constables

Might be organized and maintained in Lower Canada, upon a system somewhat similar to that proposed, for the annual sum of twenty-five thousand pounds currency. The Constables, I conceive, should be divided into three classes with different rates of pay.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persists therein, and hath signed.

J. DALGLEISH,

Ens. and Adjt. 71st Regt.

Sworn and signed before us,

this twenty-seventh day of February, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

Nathaniel Massey Stack, Esquire, Lieutenant Colonel of Her Majesty's 71st, Regiment, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I have read the above testimony of James Dalgleish, and also the statement by him produced before this Commission in answer to the Question submitted to him. I concur in the statements, calculations and opinion by him expressed in those documents.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein,

and hath signed.

N. M. STACK, Lt. Col. 71st Regt.

Sworn and signed before us, this twenty-seventh day of February, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. JOHNSON.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon of the said day, the sittings of the Commission are adjourned to the hour of ten of the clock in the forenoon of the twenty-eighth day of February, in the said year.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L, FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON. And on the twenty-eighth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire,

and RALPH BOTELER JOHNSON, Esquire.

William Downes, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, High Constable, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I produce a Memorandum of the expenses of the Office of High Constable of the District of Quebec, for the year 1853, amounting to the sum of £932 17s. 5d. currency; this amount covers all the charges for the service of criminal process in that office, such as Subpænas and Bench and other public Warrants, exclusive of the salary to the High Constable and exclusive of the allowances to Constables for attendance upon the Criminal Courts, but inclusive of an allowance of £30 a year for my attendance on the same.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persists therein, and hath signed.

W. DOWNES, H.C.

Sworn and signed before us,

this twenty-eight day of February, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

John Maguire, Esquire, Inspector and Superintendent of Police, appears before the Commission and requests further time to prepare his answers to the written questions submitted him. The Commission accedes to his request.

And being now three o'clock in the afternoon the said Commission is adjourned until to-morrow, at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON. R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the first day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Löcker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

John Maguire, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Inspector and Superintendent of Police, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am Inspector and Superintendent of Police for the City of Quebec.

The Police of Quebec is organized under the 2nd Victoria, cap. 2, intituled, "An Ordinance for establishing an efficient system of Police in the Cities of Quebec and Montreal;" and also, under a Bye-Law of the City Council, passed on the second day of May, 1843, and by Regulations of the Council since that date by which the number of the Police Force is diminished or increased.

The men composing the Force are selected by the Police Committee of the City Council, and sworn in by the Inspector and Superintendent of Police to serve for one year; if continued in the Force they are re-sworn at the commencement of every succeeding year. The men are engaged from year to year.

I am not aware that any rule exists to guide the Police Committee in selecting the men as to age, origin and creed, or as to whether they are married or single. In practice, however, young, able-bodied, single men appear to have been preferred by the Police Committee. The majority of the Force speaks the English language.

I do not recollect having named any of the men myself, but I may have done so on one or two occasions. Although I conceive that I had the legal right to do so under the Ordinance I have already referred to, I abstained from exercising that right to avoid coming into collision with the City Council. When men are discharged for misconduct or other cause, that power has generally been exercised by the Police Committee.

Notwithstanding the exercise of such powers by the Police Committee, it is, in my opinion, doubtful whether any Police, not organized under the 2nd Vic. cap. 2, can be considered as legally established, and whether any Rules for the regulation of the Force, not made by the authority pointed out by the fourth section of the said Ordinance, would be legal; nor can I see any authority vested in the City Council or Police Committee involving the right to dismiss any of the Force. By the Act passed in the last Session of the Legislature, 16th Vic. cap. 233, the Police Force is declared to be under the exclusive control of the Mayor and Councillors of the City of Quebec. This new Act may give to the City Council the right to exercise thereafter the power I have referred to.

The 10th and 11th sections of the Bye-law of the City Council establishing a Police Force, assume that the Council had the right to exercise these powers, but I am not aware of any Law conferring that right upon them.

Question.—Is there any code of Bye-laws or Rules and Regulations for the guidance of the Police Force of the City of Quebec?

Answer.—I have been told that when Mr. Coffin was Commissioner of Police, Rules and Regulations for the Police were published. I do not recollect that I ever saw them, and I have been informed by Mr. Russell that the copies have all disappeared except one that remains with himself, and which he has given recently to the Chairman of the Police Committee, Edward Glackmeyer, Esquire, for republication with some alterations. I am also aware that the subject of Rules and Regulations for the guidance of the Police has been under the consideration of the City Council, and that they have not been finally adopted. I have no knowledge of any other Rules bearing on discipline and duties of the Police, except such as are found in the Law, in some of the Bye-laws of the City Council and in Resolutions adopted by that body from time to time.

Question.—Do you know of any Rule requiring the Inspector and Superintendent or Chief Constable of Police to be present upon the occasion of Public Meetings, Elections, Fires, Riots or other disturbances of public order?

Answer.—I am not aware of any rule on the subject, but without any written rule, there are duties appertaining to every office which should be understood and discharged. The purpose for which the Police Force is formed, is principally the maintenance of quiet and good order, and the protection of property. The Police, I believe, always attend at fires and at public meetings, elections and other occasions, such as referred to in the question, when their services are required, under the command of Mr. Chief Constable Russell; and if informed that any serious disturbance was apprehended, I should be willing and consider it my duty to be also present.

Question.—How many Constables are attached to the Police Office, and what are their names, and what is the amount paid to them for their services, either from the Government or from fees?

Answer.—There are two Constables under my control attached to the Police Office. Their names are William Falconbridge and John McNulty. They are paid by the Government three shillings per diem, in addition to which they make something for services rendered as bailiffs after office hours, or when their services can be dispensed with. For these services I presume that they are paid. I can not say how much. They also occasionally derive some advantage from the execu-

tions of Warrants and services of Summons, in the form of fees, but to what amount I am not prepared to say.

Question.—What is the state of the Police Force of the City of Quebec, with respect to efficiency? If you state that it is inefficient, state in what respect it is so inefficient, and the reasons of such inefficiency as far as they are within your knowledge.

Answer.—The Police Force is composed of about fifty men in summer and thirty-six in winter, at a cost to the City of about £3,800 per annum. I am of opinion that the number of the Force is sufficient, and, if well trained and disciplined, ought to be very effective.

Question.—What, in your opinion, are the necessary means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting greater efficiency to the Police Force of the City of Quebec?

Answer.—The removal of the Police from the influence of competing authorities, such as that derived from the Ordinance 2 Vic. cap. 2, and that exercised by the Corporation, is one means by which greater efficiency might be imparted to the Force.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

J. MAGUIRE.

Sworn and signed before us, this first day of March, 1854.

> S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

And the Commission here close the *Enquête* relating to the second branch of the Inquiry submitted to them.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And proceeding to the further execution of their Commission, they now enter upon the *Enquête* relating to the first branch of their said Inquiry.

William Smith Sewell, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Sheriff, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am the Sheriff of the District of Quebec.

It is to my knowledge that on the sixth day of June last, a riot and disturbance occurred in the City of Quebec, at a place called Chalmers' Church. I was present on the occasion. A lecture was being given by Father Gavazzi in the Church in question. The Church was pretty full, and there might have been a thousand people. The Lecture commenced a little after seven o'clock in the evening and it proceeded about three-quarters of an hour without interruption, when some person in the Church, on the opposite side to me, made use of some short expression, the purport of which I did not catch. This was followed by cries of "turn him out," proceeding from various parts of the Church. I cannot say to whom these cries were addressed. The Congregation then stood up, and a very short time afterwards, a few moments, several men armed with sticks rushed up to the pulpit where the Lecturer was. I proceeded to the same spot myself. It was evident from the first that the object of the Rioters was to get at Gavazzi. They scaled the pulpit by means of the precenter's desk over and over again, and were as often repelled by Gavazzi himself assisted by Sergeant Lawson. Several of the Congregation were on the stairs behind, so that there was no passage to him that way. I saw Father Gavazzi

thrown out of the pulpit. He was assisted down into the basement of the Church. A short time afterwards, there was a cry that they were murdering him down below. I went down. It was perfectly dark. I could do nothing. I saw nothing. Then I returned for a light. The light was procured by somebody. When I returned down, I saw Gavazzi: he was covered with blood, and Paoli was lying wounded on some pew cushions. I remained in the basement until the Mayor arrived and took Gavazzi away, and I went away myself. Several of the windows of the Church were broken, also two lamps in the interior of the Church; and there were marks of stones on the walls and on the wood-work also in the interior of the Church. Altogether the damage to the Church was trifling.

Question.—What space of time elapsed from the first interruption up to the period when the disturbance ceased?

Answer.—From the time of the first interruption until Gavazzi was thrown out of the Pulpit, (which I consider as the termination of the Riot,) I should think it must have been one hour.

I first saw the Police in the Church immediately before Gavazzi was thrown out of the pulpit. I saw them coming to the Church Indian file. I had not seen any of them in the Church before. I do not know how long they had been outside of the Church. I think that about twenty Policemen must have come into the Church. The Policemen immediately proceeded towards the pulpit, and the disturbance ceased shortly after; that is, about five or six minutes, or may be less—after the appearance of the Police in the interior of the Church—the disturbance ceased. I cannot say under whose command the Police were. I know that Mr. Russell, the Chief Constable of the Police, was in the Church. I cannot say whether I saw him before or after the Police had come in. I also saw in the Church, John Maguire, Esquire, Inspector and Superintendent of Police. Mr. Maguire I only saw after the Police had come in.

I attribute the cessation of the disturbance in the Church to the presence of the Police. It seemed to me that the Police had little need of exercising either their strength or discipline to quell the disturbance; their presence seemed to be sufficient to restore quiet

I cannot say if the Police had been long in attendance outside of the building, but if they were there and had been introduced into the Church at any time during the disturbance, I think the Riot would have been quelled at once; in fact, a dozen men armed with sticks at the commencement, would, I believe, have been sufficient to quell the disturbance.

At the period I saw the Inspector and Superintendent of Police within the Church, the disturbance had ceased, certainly within the body of the Church, whatever may have been going on in the basement.

Father Gavazzi gave a Lecture on the fourth of June; I believe the subject was "Popery's Blindness,"—the subject of that of the sixth was "The Inquisition." These Lectures were preceded by printed placards posted up about the town, stating the subjects of them. I should say, that after the Lecture of the fourth of June, there was some excitement respecting it; my reason for saying this is, that I am aware that the Methodist Church, in which the first Lecture was held, was refused for the purpose of holding the Lecture of the sixth.

I had reason to anticipate that there would be a row at the Lecture of the sixth of June, from what I had heard, but I was not sufficiently alarmed to prevent me from taking my wife and daughters there. It was common rumour that led me to anticipate a row. It was late in the day of the sixth when I seriously anticipated a row, and I then went down from my office to the Police Office, at about four o'clock, to mention the rumor I had heard: I found no one there except Mr. Bender, and Mr. Falconbridge. Mr. Bender is a Clerk in the Office and Mr. Falcon-

bridge is a Constable attached to the Office: I mentioned the rumor to them. I afterwards, between four and five, met Mr. Robert Symes, in the Market place, and told him the same thing.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the 6th of June last?

Answer.—I cannot say. If they were so hard pressed outside of Chalmers' Church as to be unable to assist those who had been beaten inside, then they might have been acting right; but if they could have spared anymen, they ought to have sent them to the scene of action. Being in the Church the whole time, I cannot say how far they were right or wrong.

### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

Question — Do you recollect clearly whether the conversation to which you have referred with Mr. Falconbridge, took place on Saturday, in reference to the Lecture to be given that evening in the Wesleyan Church, or on Monday the 6th of June, in reference to the Lecture of that evening?

Answer.—I believe that I may have spoken on the subject on the Saturday, but there was no cause of alarm at that time, although I did take the precaution, even on Saturday, of keeping the Gaol Guard on duty till after the Lecture was over. It is possible, however, that I may have confounded the dates. On Saturday it was a precautionary measure; on Monday there was danger of disturbance, but it is possible that the communication made to Bender and Falconbridge may have been made on Saturday.

I believe that the placards announcing Father Gavazzi's Lectures, were put up for both days, that is for Saturday and Monday. I cannot say that I saw any placards announcing the Lecture to be delivered in Chalmers' Church on Monday.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

WM. S. SEWELL.

Sworn and signed before us, this first day of March, 1854.

> S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton,

R. B. Johnson.

Robert Currie Geggie, of the City of Quebec, Teacher, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am aware that on the sixth day of June last there was a disturbance in the City of Quebec, at a place called Chalmers' Church. There was a Lecture delivered there upon the occasion in question by a gentleman of the name of Gavazzi. I believe the subject of his Lecture was the "Inquisition," but I heard little of it, as I was not in the Church after the Lecturer entered until about ten minutes before the disturbance commenced. This was on a Monday, and Gavazzi had lectured in the Methodist Church of this City on the Saturday previous. The subject of his Lecture on this first occasion being on the Roman Catholic Religion and condemning that form of worship, and justifying himself in having seceded from it, and not connecting himself with any other communion or sect.

In so far as I heard, I believe that the Lecture of Gavazzi on the fourth of June had created some excitement.

As to the second Lecture, I did not know where it was to be delivered until about six o'clock on the sixth of June; and about the same period I was advised.

as well as another person who was with me, by a gentleman whom we met, not to attend the Lecture that evening, as there would be a disturbance. I could not hear before of any disturbance to take place, inasmuch as I live in St. Lewis Suburbs, and did not come within the walls until that time of the day.

Notwithstanding this information, relying upon the well-known peaceable disposition of the citizens of Quebec, and consequently not believing in the possibility of a disturbance, I returned to my home, brought my daughter into town with me, and accompanied by her went to Chalmers' Church, at seven o'clock in the evening, for the purpose of attending the Lecture. When I reached the Church, I found the Police, about fifty strong, drawn up two deep on the west side of the street with their backs to the Church, the entrance to the Church facing the east. A portion of the Police, dressed in uniform, were stationed on the North side of the Church, stretching down towards St. Lewis Street, and a small party known, as the Detective Police, occupied the other side of the gate-way. These two parties were so stationed that parties intending to go into the Church, must necessarily pass between them. The Police were so stationed as that they must, of necessity, see parties coming towards the Church from either side.

When I arrived at Chalmers' Church, there had been no disturbance, but there was a number of boys congregated about the Church, though not a large number. Upon reaching the Church I went in with my daughter, left her there and came out again and continued in front and about the Church until about ten minutes before nine o'clock, with a view of preventing the boys round about the Church from creating a noise or throwing stones. From the period at which I came out of Church, that is at about seven o'clock until ten minutes to nine, there was no disturbance outside of the Church. I observed, however, two or three individuals go up to the Church, looking to the door, then return to a party standing in the street opposite the Police. At about ten minutes to nine I observed five or six of the last mentioned party proceed to the Church, pay the entrance money, and go into the Church. I immediately followed them in. When I got in Gavazzi was still lecturing. From ten to fifteen minutes after I had got in the Church; the Lecturer, during this time having spoken of the Inquisition; some person called out "it's a lie." Upon this there was a cry of "turn him "out." I cannot say whether this was intended for the Lecturer or for the person who interrupted him. A whistle was given from below and one of the party that I had followed in, and who had gone up stairs, put his head out of the window and gave a yell, when immediately a volley of stones came through the windows and a party of men rushed into the Church, armed with sticks. seemed to be to get at the Lecturer. They were driven back by some of the audience and driven outside. I then came down from the Gallery walked across the Church inside and went in the opposite Gallery where my daughter was. The Rioters then made another rush into the Church, and after repeated attempts to dislodge the Lecturer from the pulpit, one of them succeeded in clambering up and throwing Gavazzi over. As soon as, or a short time after, Gavazzi had been thrown over, the disturbance in the Church ceased. I left the building a little after ten The Church was somewhat injured. Some of the windows in the baseo'clock. ment story were forced open, the bolts being broken and a number of panes of glass in the Church windows were broken. Two of the gas lamps and some of the gas fittings were injured.

Question.—How long had the disturbance continued within the Church before the Police came into it?

Answer.—I cannot say. Gavazzi was out of the pulpit when I first saw a policeman in the Church. As soon as I saw the Police, the Rioters seemed to disperse.

I attribute the dispersion of the Rioters to the fact, that they had attained their object in throwing Gavazzi out of the pulpit.

I saw several Policemen in the Church, but I cannot say how many; when I saw them, they were putting out of the Church the audience as well as the rioters indiscriminately; I cannot say under whose command the Police were, and I did not see either Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, or Mr. Russell in the Church; I had seen Mr. Russell previously with the Police outside.

Question.—How long did the disturbance continue within the Church?

Answer.—Between three-quarters of an hour and an hour. The disturbance was nearly at an end when I saw the Policemen in Church, for the first time.

There was nothing to prevent the Police from coming into the Church sooner, that I am aware of.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—I do not think that the Police did perform their duty on this occasion. The Force that I saw on the outside, when I went out, could have prevented the Rioters from entering the building by the door.

Up to the time I went into Church, until a few minutes to nine, I saw no disturbance. The party of Rioters whom I have above spoken of, as having rushed into the Church, might consist of about thirty.

#### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

Question.—Do you know the person who told you not to go to the Lecture on the sixth of June last?

Answer.—Yes; and his name is Maguire. He is a Messenger in the House of Assembly, or was then. He advised me and Mr. Mimee, tip-staff of the Superior Court, not to go to Chalmers' Church that night. This conversation took place near the steps in front of the Parliament Buildings—Mr. Mimee was then present.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persists therein, and hath signed.

ROBT. C. GEGGIE.

Sworn and signed before us, this first day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

And it being now three o'clock in the afternoon, the said Commission adjourned until to-morrow at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the second day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

Roger Finn, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Merchant, having been duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I have a knowledge that on the sixth day of June last, 2

disturbance occurred at the City of Quebec, at a place called "Chalmers' Church." This disturbance was occasioned by a Lecture given by one Gavazzi. Gavazzi had already given a Lecture on the fourth of June, the Saturday previous. I went to the Lecture on the sixth of June, and I had no knowledge that any disturbance would take place on that occasion, and I had heard nothing in relation to the subject. I became aware of the time and place of the Lecture at Chalmers' Church, the day previous, through the public prints, and by placards posted in the City. I went to Chalmers' Church on the sixth of June, about eight or half-past eight in the evening. When I got there there was no disturbance; a Police Force, consisting of about thirty men was drawn up in front of the Church, facing the East, with their backs to the Church; they were stationed on that side of the street nearest to the Church. They were so posted that they could see any person or party of persons coming to the Church from either side. When I got to the Church, I went in; there was a considerable number of people in the Church. Gavazzi was lecturing. The subject he was then treating was the Inquisition as He also alluded to Ireland. The interior of the Church was it existed in Italy. quiet when I went in, and continued so for about twenty minutes after I had gone At this time Gavazzi made some allusion to the Ribbonmen in Ireland, and said the Priests supported them. Upon this some person called out, "It's a lie;" when several persons called out together, "Turn him out." I understood that to mean "turn out the person who said 'it's a lie." Upon this a number of people eame in at the door, and a rush was made towards the pulpit where the Lecturer A scuffle took place there, when Gavazzi was eventually thrown out of the pulpit. A few moments before, the Police had come into the Church; they gathered round the pulpit and in different parts of the Church, and put out the disturbers. The door through which the people came in, as I have above mentioned, is the front or main entrance of the building, facing the East. The Police, when I saw them, were stationed some twenty or twenty-five feet from the door and in front of it. There had been shouts and rapping of feet and sticks, as in a theatre. before the people came in by the front door, but there had been no actual dis-The disturbance commenced immediately upon the Lecturer making an allusion to Ireland, and the people who came from the outside, came in almost I cannot say that these people belonged to a particucular in the same time. They seemed to me to be all sorts of people, and I cannot say to what country they belonged; they looked like working people.

Question.—What period elapsed from the first interruption up to the period when the disturbance ceased?

Answer.—From half an hour to three quarters of an hour.

The disturbance was quelled by the Police, and it took them from twenty minutes to half an hour to do so.

There was a number of persons outside shouting and making a noise, but as I remained in the Church until the disturbance was over, I cannot say if there was any fighting. Some glass and some lamps were broken in the Church.

I did not see Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police at all on that occasion; I saw Mr. Russell, the Chief Constable, when I went in at the door, and I saw him afterwards surrounding the pulpit with his men.

I left the Church a little after nine o'clock; the row was all over: the Police having cleared the Church and afterwards the streets.

I know that a party of troops came to the spot at about nine o'clock when the row was all over.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth June last?

Answer.—They did on that occasion, as in all similar occasions; I mean by putting the rioters out of the Church and quelling the disturbance.

Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

Lam aware that a Lecture was delivered by Gavazzi in the Wesleyan Church on Saturday the fourth of June, and the day intervening was a Sunday.

I cannot positively say in what newspaper I saw the Lecture to be delivered on Monday at Chalmers' Church advertised, but Ithink it is in the "Quebec Mercury" or "Chronicle," and I saw placards on the walls of the Archbishop's Palace, announcing a Lecture to be given in Chalmers' Church on Monday; I was informed on Monday, that the Trustees of the Wesleyan Church had refused the Lecturer the use of their Church for a second Lecture, and of this I was informed on Monday, and I cannot say when arrangements were made for the Lecture at Chalmers' Church. I was on the south gallery while in Chalmers' Church, about the centre of the Church.

Examined by the Commissioners.

Question.—Do you consider that thirty Policemen, stationed as you have described the party under Mr. Russell to have been, could have prevented the riotous party from rushing in at the Church door?

Answer.—They could; but afterwards they had to leave their posts to go inside the Church to clear it, and they were over powered by numbers rushing in.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

R. FINN.

Sworn and signed before us, this second day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

Ulric Joseph Tessier, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say :- On the sixth of June last I was Mayor of Quebec: I know that at that time there was a Riot at Quebec at the place called "Chalmers' Church." I was not present at that Riot; I went there only at the end, and I understood that a lecture given by one Gavazzi had been the cause of the Riot. I know that the same individual had on the previous Saturday, (4th June,) given a lecture at another place in the City, although I was not present at that either. withstanding this first lecture and the part of the second, I received no notice whatever to lead me to believe that there would be any Riot on the sixth of June. only knowledge I had of the probability of their being any noise was an article published in the "Canadien," in which this lecture was spoken of ironically, and which The Canadien, in which I saw the article in question, is that of I took for a joke. the sixth June last, and not even by this article or otherwise, had I any reason whatever to believe that any Riot would take place on the occasion in question, and I did not even know the place where the lecture of the sixth of June was to be given.

Between half-past nine and ten in the evening, I was informed that there was a Riot in the place where Gavazzi was lecturing. I was then at the Parliament House attending the sittings of the Legislative Assembly as a Member thereof. Mr. Henry Stewart Scott, Merchant, of this City, asked for me at the door of the Assembly Chamber, and told me that my presence was required at a Riot, to order

out the troops. I left Mr. Scott in the passage and immediately repaired to the Wardrobe of the House. Without losing a single minute, I left by the door of the I found a carter in the street and I drove with all haste to the Methodist Church, near the Jail, where I imagined that this Lecture was to take place, as I had heard that the first had been given there. Being there informed by a person in the street that the Lecture had taken place at the Church known as "Chalmers' Church," I continued by St. Ursule Street, and immediately I found a crowd of people in the street opposite that Church, and reached it. among them Mr. Headly Anderson, Justice of the Peace, who told me that he had ordered out the troops, by promising the Commandant that I would approve the order given by him for that purpose. I did so immediately, by going in company with Mr. Anderson to Colonel Grubbe, who was on the spot. There was a piquet of soldiers at the South-East end of St. Ursule Street. I immediately entered the Church, and on entering I observed a body of Policemen at the door. Inside the Church there were thirty or forty persons, and the Church appeared in disorder. I particularly remarked a great quantity of books in the aisles. The people in the Church were talking very loud, but there was no Riot there. I then went to the lower story passing by a staircase near the pulpit. I there found a person, whom I have since learned to be Gavazzi, and who was then pointed out to me by that name. There was there also an individual named Paoli, stretched on the ground, apparently insensible; Dr. James Douglas was near him, endeavouring to restore Paoli, and to dress his wounds. There were ten or twelve persons in this lower story. I told Gavazzi, and those around him, that I would protect him and his companion Paoli, and that I myself would take him with a good guard wherever he pleased. That was indeed well understood between him, Mr. Angus McDonald, Justice of the Peace, Mr. Anderson, Mr. Robert Symes and myself. I then left the Church and ordered Mr. Russell, Chief Constable of Police, whom I found at the door, to disperse and drive away all persons opposite the Church, and all along St. Ursule Street, as far as the corner of St. Louis Street, which he immediately did, with the assistance of the Police under his command. After having seen the people dispersed and the street perfectly clear, I returned into that part of the Church where Gavazzi was. Dr. James Douglas took Paoli, put him into a vehicle, and took him to Russell's Hotel, in Palace Street. I took Gavazzi, nearly at the same time, put him into the same vehicle which brought me there and took him myself to Russell's Hotel, where I left him in a room with Paoli and several of his friends.

When I arrived at Chalmers' Church, the Riot was suppressed, so that I cannot speak from personal knowledge of the conduct of the Police on that occassion. I can however say that the orders given by me to Mr. Russell, Chief of Police, were very properly executed. I did not meet Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police; on the spot, but immediately after having taken home Gavazzi, I went to Mr. Maguire's house, where I found him suffering from a fall, which he told me had happened to him near Chalmers' Church.

Question.—Did the Police do their duty on the occasion of the Riot of the sixth of June?

Answer.—Not having been present during the Riot, I cannot say from personal nowledge what they then did; but next morning I thought it my duty to inquire how the Police behaved on the previous evening, and I sent for the Chief of Police, Mr. Russell, who made his deposition under oath in presence of Mr. Robert Symes and Mr. McCallum or one of them, and by that deposition of the seventh of June, I learned then reported by the Chief of Police, that the men of that Force had done their duty: I did not therefore think it my duty to submit to the City Council any measure against the Police Force. Mr. Russell then said that, besides not having given information thereof to the Mayor, he did not remember having spoken of it during that

day, to Mr. Maguire, Superintendent of Police, and particularly the fact that Mr. Robert Symes had received affidavits in the course of the afternoon of the sixth of June, which gave reason to fear such a Riot. A few days after the Riot of the sixth of June, I was informed that in the course of the day of the said sixth of June, Mr. Robert Symes had received one or two affidavits, setting forth that there was reason to fear a Riot on that evening, and that Mr. Symes had kept those affidavits before him, without informing either Mr. Maguire or myself thereof. I then reproached Mr. Symes for this conduct. He replied, that these affidavits had been taken for the purpose of ordering out the troops in case of necessity, and that every Justice of the Peace had a right to order out the troops, in case of necessity. On the occasion in question, Mr. Robert Symes admitted having received one or two depositions; and I think, but am not very positive, that Mr. Hale's name was men-Mr. Symes did not shew me those affidavits.

Question.—Proposed by Mr. Maguire, but overruled by the Commississioners unanimously.

Do you believe that if the Inspector and Superintendent of Police had been informed that it was the intention to disturb the Lecture which was given at Chalmers' Church on the sixth of June last, that he would have taken sufficient measures to prevent such disturbance?

Question .- Did the Inspector and Superintendent of Police complain to you, in his own house, immediately after the Riot of the sixth of June, that he had had (Overruled unanimously.) no previous information of it?

Question.—Who is the Officer in command of the Police Force when on duty?

Answer.—The Chief Constable of Police has the command of the Police, under such directions as he may receive from the Superintendent of Police and the Mayor of the City.

The present deposition being read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

U. J. TESSIER.

Signed and sworn before us, this second day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton,

R. B. JOHNSON.

And it being three of the clock, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow. at ten o'clock in the forenoon.

> S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON. R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the third day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and RALPH BOTELER JOHNSON, Esquire.

John Hetherington, junior, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Grocer, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am aware that a riot took place at the Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec, on the sixth day of June last. There was a Lecture given at the Church by a person of the name of Gavazzi, on the subject of the Inquisition. A previous Lecture had been given by the same person, on the Saturday previous, the fourth of June, on the subject of "Popish Blindness."

The first Lecture was placarded about the town. I am not aware whether the second was so or not. I had heard from public rumour that a disturbance might arise on the occasion of the sixth of June, but I did not seriously anticipate that such would be the case, or I should not have taken my wife with me, which I did. When we arrived at Chalmers' Church, between seven and eight, the Lecture had not yet commenced. The Church was very nearly full. There were also about twenty-five or thirty people standing in St. Ursule Street, on the side opposite to the Church. They were scattered along from St. Lewis Street to the Chalmers' Church. These appeared to me to be mere spectators, and were conducting themselves peaceably.

At the time we entered the Church, there were one or two Policemen at the door, but there was no body of Police there. After we entered the Church, I paid two shillings and sixpence for the admission of myself and wife. The Lecture then commenced, and every thing went on peaceably for some time, until perhaps about half-past eight to a quarter to nine. The Lecturer had, during this time, been frequently applauded by the audience, but had not been interrupted, though I had observed several persons in the Church who seemed to have some concert with others outside. A person, without a coat and having a blue checked shirt and of rough exterior, entered the Church and walked up the south aisle. He remained standing in the middle of the aisle, looking sternly at the Lecturer. He was requested by Mr. Hossack to sit down.

About the time I have indicated, the Lecturer made some reference to Ribbonmen in Ireland, and I understood him to connect the Priesthood with it. One or two individuals exclaimed "It's a lie," or "you are a liar." This was followed by some one crying out, in the gallery, "Turn him out." Order was partially restored, when I heard a whistle from the gallery followed by a volley of stones from the outside, through the windows, breaking the glass. At the request of my wife, I got up to leave the Church, when a rush was made up the south aisle, leading to the pulpit, by persons from the outside. When we got near the door, we found some of the Police there; I think, three or four. They were endeavouring, without using any violence, to prevent them from entering.

When we got outside of the Church, there was a crowd of two hundred and fifty or three hundred persons, of whom some were trying to get into the Church. The crowd was disorderly, shouting and throwing stones. It was getting dark, being about nine or a few minutes after: I could not, therefore, recognise any of the crowd. I saw perhaps half a dozen of the Police, and I heard Mr. Chief Constable Russell's voice, saying, "Now, boys, do not disgrace yourselves." This I supposed to be addressed to the party from the Cove, who were trying to enter the Church. The whole Force of the Police might have been scattered about there, but I could not see them. I was engrossed with my attempts to get my wife safe home. After I had done so, I returned again towards the Church, but could not get further than the corner of St. Lewis and Ste. Ursule Streets. The troops were on the ground, and the Police were endeavouring to disperse the assembly. This was about ten o'clock. The assembly then gradually dispersed.

Question.—What period elapsed from the first interruption up to the period when the disturbance ceased in the interior of the Church?

Answer.—I cannot say, for I left immediately with my wife.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer. At the time I left the Church with my wife, I consider that with twelve men and myself, I could have prevented the persons that were then attempting to enter from doing so. I desire it to be understood that at that time the most violent party had already effected an entrance. With respect to their conduct outside of

the Church, I say that it is impossible to form an opinion of the conduct of the men, scattered as they were. My opinion is, that they ought to have been concentrated in the lobby of the Church, where they could have acted in concert. This, as a matter of course, would only have had the effect of preventing the parties entering the Church, but could not have prevented the people outside from breaking the windows.

Question.—Are you of opinion that the Police Force upon the spot was insufficient to effect the double purpose of keeping the Rioters out of the Church, and of preventing the Riot outside?

Answer.—I should say the only way to prevent the breaking of the windows would have been to have a certain number of the Police Force stationed round the Church, the remainder concentrated in the lobby, to prevent the mob from entering.

At the Wesleyan Church, at the conclusion of the first Lecture, it was notified that a second Lecture by Gavazzi, would take place on the sixth, at the same place, as I understood. The place of the Lecture was afterwards changed. The reason of this change was, that there were some of the Trustees of the Wesleyan Church dissatisfied, not having been consulted as to the propriety of giving permission to the Lecturer to lecture in the Church, and to take money at the door. After Divine Service on the fifth, the Trustees met; they did not think it prudent to grant the use of the Church for a second Lecture, and they objected to the receiving of money at the door.

Among the Trustees of the Wesleyan Church who were present on the meeting of the fifth, were Messrs Joseph Bowles and James Dinning.

It was during the day of the sixth of June that I heard it surmised that there might be a disturbance at Chalmers' Church in the evening; nevertheless, I took my wife there, because I further heard that Mr. Symes and the Police had taken the necessary steps to repress any disturbance.

## Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

Question.—Are you aware at what time arrangements were made for the delivery of the lecture of the sixth of June at Chalmers' Church?

Answer.—I am not aware of the precise time; but I understood on a late hour on Sunday, that no decisive arrangements had been made, and it must either have been on Sunday night or on Monday morning such arrangements were made. I also heard on Sunday evening that application was made or would be made for the use of St. Andrew's Church for the delivery of the second lecture. I am under the impression that it was on Sunday evening that I heard the rumor as to St. Andrew's Church. It appears to me that it was on Monday that it was decided that the lecture should take place in Chalmers' Church.

## Examined by Chief Constable Russell.

I was about the seventh pew in the interior of the Church on the north side.

At the first volley of stones, almost all the congregation stood up.

Question.—Were you among the first who rushed out of the Church?

Answer.—No: I waited to ascertain whether I could get out my wife in surety.

Question.—Is it not possible, or is it not true, that some of the parties who rushed into the Church did so for the purpose of seeking their friends or relations who might have gone into the Church?

Answer.—I believe there might be some among them; I could not swear the contrary.

In passing out, I did not see Mr. Russell, the Chief Constable, but I heard his voice.

Question.—Did you not hear Mr. Russell use the following expressions, "you are," a disgraceful set of blackguards, how would you like any one to do the same to "your Church?"

Answer.—He might have said so; but what I heard, is what I have already stated.

The foregoing deposition having been read to him, he declares it contains the truth, and hath signed.

(The witness asks 12s. 6d.)

JOHN HETHERINGTON, JUNR.

Sworn and signed before us, this third day of March, 1854. S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

John O'Mally, of the City of Quebec, Trader, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I heard by public rumour, and I also saw it, I think in the "Chronicle," that a Lecture was to be given by Gavazzi; I found out afterwards at Chalmers' Church at the City of Quebec, on the sixth of June last.

I did not anticipate that any disturbance would take place at this Lecture, until about ten minutes previous to my reaching Chalmers' Church on the evening in question; it was then near nine o'clock; it was just dark. As I approached the Church at this hour I observed a crowd, between two hundred and three hundred people, in the street opposite the Church; these people were talking peaceably and quietly, and I did not anticipate any disturbance.

I saw the Police there; I think the whole Force was present, as I had never in any former occasion seen such a number assembled; they were standing in a double line from the north side of the Church down towards St. Lewis Street, on the parapet on the same side as the Church, and were thus between the greater part of the crowd and the Church; there was none of the crowd, that I could see, between them and the Church.

At the time that I first went up to the entrance of the Church, it was clear. Finding that a charge was made at entrance, and being told that the Lecture was not worth hearing, I went down between the Police and the crowd in St. Lewis Street; there was still no signs of disturbance. Previous to leaving the Church, I observed the Police question such of the crowd as approached the Church, and those whose answers did not appear satisfactory were kept back; Mr. Russell accompanied the Force. I did not see Mr. Maguire there, nor did I see any Members of the Police Committee or others endeavouring to maintain order.

I had gone down St. Lewis Street as far as the barracks, when I heard great shouting; I then returned to see whence it arose. When I got up near the Church, I saw a great rush of ladies and gentlemen coming out of it. The mob extended along the street preity much in the same position as I had seen them before, and some of them were throwing stones at the Church. The Police was still in the same position; part of them were opening a lane to permit the passage of those who were coming out of the Church; but I saw no attempt to drive away the mob or to make any arrest. I could hear the stones thrown strike the Church, but I did not hear the sound of broken glass. I then went into the Church; when I entered there was no Lecture going on; there was fighting in the centre of the

Church; the Lecturer was standing in the pulpit. I remained in the Church until the row was over, that is, for the space of about ten minutes. When I went into the Church, I saw none of the Police, nor did I see them come in; but shortly before I left, I saw about eighteen or twenty of them in the Church. They suppressed the disturbance in the Church by putting the Rioters out and guarding the Lecturer.

I do not think the Police there was sufficient to keep the mob from attacking the Church, that is, if the mob resisted. I do not think that the Force drawn up there, by any legal means could have prevented the mob from attacking the Church.

About a quarter of an hour elapsed between my first visit to the Church, and my return to it.

Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

Question.—In what part of the City do you reside?

Answer.—In Mountain Hill, between the Gate and Champlain Street.

Question by Chief Constable Russell.

When you returned, were stones being thrown at the Church, and were not the Police then in front of the Church inside of the fence?

Answer.—The stones were thrown at the time; the only portion of the Police that I observed at the time were the Chief Constable and some of the Detectives who were with him, and they were inside of the fence; and the rest of the Police were extended down in the direction of St. Lewis Street.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOHN O'MALLEY.

(The witness asks 5s.)

Sworn and signed before us, this third day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Frederick Mimee, of the City of Quebec, Usher of the Court of Queen's Bench, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—

### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

On the sixth of June last, between four and five o'clock in the afternoon, I was told by a person in front of the Parliament Buildings not to go to the Lecture, to be given that evening, or that I would get my head broke. He added:—"I know "everything that is going on. I know the parties, and as I respect you, I advise "you not to go." Mr. Geggie was present, and I said to Mr. Geggie: "Do you "hear that?" Mr. Geggie answered, "oh! it is only to frighten us; I shall go." The person who addressed me on that occasion said nothing else.

About five minutes afterwards, I met Mr. Robert Symes, and I asked him if he was aware there would be a disturbance at Gavazzi's lecture. He answered: "O! "I know all about it, and I am making arrangements to meet it." I did not know myself where the lecture was to be given.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

F. MIMEE.

Sworn and signed before us, this third day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And it being three o'clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the fourth day of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

James Dinning, of Quebec, Farmer, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am, and was in June last, one of the Trustees of the Wesleyan Church of the City of Quebec. There was a meeting of the Trustees of that Church, the day after Gavazzi lectured in it, the fifth of June, on a Sunday. The object of the meeting was, to decide whether the use of the Church should be permitted to him for his next lecture. It was decided, by the majority of the Trustees, that the use of the Church should not be given to him. The principal reason assigned at this meeting for not giving the Church to him, was the fear that a row might take place.

The meeting of the Trastees, to which I referred, took place in the evening after sunset, about eight o'clock; and I cannot state when the arrangements were made for the delivery of the second lecture in Chalmers' Church. I did not myself attend that lecture nor the first either.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persists therein, and hath signed.

JAMES DINNING.

Sworn and signed before us, this fourth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON.

R. B. Johnson.

Charles Thomas Colfer, of the City of Quebec, Notarial Student, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I recollect the evening of the sixth of June last. I was in company with others walking up and down in that part of Ste. Ursule and St. Lewis Street which is near Chalmers' Church. I went there about the time the lecture commenced, at half-past seven, I think. I remained in the vicinity until the Riot began. I then went down in St. Lewis Street and returned occasionally. There must have been upwards of a hundred persons, I think, but I did not take particular notice, opposite the Church, at the time when I arrived there first. These persons were some of them moving about, others talking together, but all

seemed peaceable. There was then a body of Police drawn up in line in front of the Church. They were about forty. The number of persons outside of the Church gradually increased until about the time the Riot began. At this time the number of persons standing in the street, near the Church, had more than doubled. Until the moment the Riot began, which I think was about half-past eight, the people assembled outside of the Church appeared peaceable. I saw a few of these persons go into the Church, but the greater part of them did not appear to have come there for the purpose of attending the lecture. The Police did not attempt to disperse them and did not interfere in any way until the Riot began, nor until that time, did it appear necessary.

When I heard the first noise of a Riotous character, I was near the City Hall in St. Lewis Street; I then ran up towards the crowd that was nearly opposite the Church; great numbers of them were jumping over the fence in front of the Church.—The Police went up through the gate of the fence to the front of the Church.—The next thing I observed was stones thrown at the Church by five or six boys and about as many men. Chief Constable Russell addressed the mob and remonstrated with them. The Police did not attempt by force or by making arrests to interfere with those who were throwing stones at the Church; they had chiefly withdrawn inside the building, the door of which they were trying to maintain against the Rioters; they succeeded in doing so for a very short time, and then the Rioters forced their way in. I then went down in St. Lewis Street.

I do not consider that there was a sufficient number of Police on the spot to defend the entrance of the Church and to repulse the Rioters outside who were

throwing stones, the number of whom, as I have already said, was very great.

I think I saw Mr. Hall, the Chairman of the Police Committee, talking to Mr. Russell; I saw no other Members of the Police Committee nor of the Council, nor any of the Magistrates in the vicinity before the row began; nor did I see any of them, when the row began, attempt to maintain order or to put it down.

After going down in St. Lewis Street, I returned, in about five minutes, to the front of the Church; I did not go into the Church. A person came out of the Church and said, "if you do not come in and help us, clear out of this; give up "this stone throwing," or words to that effect; he had a stick in his hands and ran in among the few who were remaining outside; he dispersed them, and they all went down in St. Lewis Street. This put an end to the stone throwing, as far as I saw.

At this time there was a disturbance going on inside of the Church, as I judged, from seeing through the doors and windows, and by the noise in the Church. At this time the Police were then all inside of the Church.

I then returned into St. Lewis Street and did not come away until sometime after the Riot was over.

I returned again towards the Church; the Riot was then over—the mob had passed down St. Lewis Street. A party of the 66th Regiment was opposite the Church. I saw Mr. Hedly Anderson addressing the Police to clear the street: there was still a great crowd in St. Ursule and in St. Lewis Streets.

I did not see the Police attempt to arrest any one during the whole of the evening; but I could not see very distinctly, as I never approached very close to them, and the fence was between us.

I went there out of curiosity, not to hear the Lecture; but I heard it said that there would be a Riot. This was the subject of conversation on that day and the previous one; some thought there would be a Riot and others thought not.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—As far as I saw, they did, at the door, but I only remained there five or six minutes. I cannot say what they did inside of the Church.

The riotous part of the crowd forced their way into the Church in spite of the Police. I did not see them actually coming out of the Church, but I saw them when they left the front of it; they seemed to go away of their own accord, and neither forced nor driven away.

From the time the row began until they went down the street, which was about nine o'clock, from twenty minutes to half an hour might have elapsed.

### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

It might have been about five o'clock in the evening on Monday, the sixth of June, when I heard that a Lecture was to be given that evening in Chalmers' Church.

I heard on Monday that the Wesleyan Congregation had refused the use of their Church for the delivery of the second Lecture.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

CHAS. S. COLFER.

Sworn and signed before us,

this fourth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

Joseph Bowles, of the City of Quebec, Apothecary, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am one of the Trustees of the Wesleyan Church of this City, and was so on the sixth of June last.

On the fifth of June last, a Meeting of the Trustees of the Church took place, in order to determine whether the Church would be given to Gavazzi, to deliver his second Lecture. This meeting was adjourned to the next day, at ten o'clock.

The first meeting took place on account of a notice which appeared in the "Mercury," of the Saturday, announcing that Gavazzi was to lecture in the Wesleyan Church, on Monday; which announcement was not authorised by the Trustees.

The principal reason assigned at these meetings for refusing to grant the use of the Building for Gavazzi's Lecture on Monday was the fear of injury to the Church from popular violence. The second meeting decided upon giving the use of the Church, upon condition that the Gentlemen who applied for this permission would guarantee the safety of the Church for thirty days from that day. This decision of the Trustees was embodied in a Resolution, and was entered upon the Minute Book of the Trustees of the Wesleyan Church, and a copy transmitted to Gavazzi's friends. Walter C. Henderson, Secretary to the Trustees, is the depositary of the Minute Book of the Wesleyan Church.

This conditional offer of the use of the Church was declined, I think, by Mr. Jeffery Hale, upon the ground that there was not sufficient time to see Gavazzi's friends, and accept the condition.

# Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I was instructed to communicate the resolution to the Gentlemen who had made application for the use of the Wesleyan Church, by sending it to Mr. Blight's store, as he was one of the Gentlemen who had made application.

Question.—Did you see any placards posted up on Monday, announcing the Lecture on Monday, at Chalmers' Church?

Answer.—I do not remember that I did.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOSEPH BOWLES.

Sworn and signed before us, this fourteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

James Laughlin Corchoran, of the City of Quebec, laborer, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—

I was present, the sixth of June last, at a Lecture given by a person of the name of Gavazzi, in a Church in the City of Quebec; the name of the Church I do not know. It was from common rumour I knew that there would be a Lecture. I heard different people say it had been advertised in the "Morning Chronicle." Leave no placards about the town.

About seven o'clock I went to this Lecture. I stayed for about five minutes at the door, during which time I remarked Mr. Russell, and a very strong Force of Police. Part of them were inside of the fence and the remainder were between the fence and the street. They were drawn up with their backs to the Church, and on the opposite side of the street there were a great number of persons collected, about a hundred and fifty. At that time they were peaceable. I went into the Church, and shortly after the Lecture had begun, there was a shout from the outside of the Church; soon after which there was a cry inside of the Church, of "turn him out," meaning, as I understood, a man in one of the pews one who had given some offence. I did not feel very well, and as I was coming out, a shower of stones fell against the door. I came out and saw the crowd trying to force their way in, and the Police keeping them back as well as they could. I passed out notwithstanding and went in the lower part of the street. I went home, and as I went I met the military. I returned no more.

The Police endeavoured with their hands and sticks to prevent the crowd from coming into the Church; they appeared to do their best, and suffered from stones and sticks used by the crowd.

There was a tremendous body of people attacking the Police; and the Police appeared as strong as I had ever seen them before in Quebec; I never saw them do their duty better.

# Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I was told by different people that a Lecture was to be given at the Church on the sixth of June. I was told so as I was going to the Church at about six or seven o'clock in the evening.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, declaring it contains the truth, and cannot sign.

(The witness has been two days in attendance and asks 5s. a day.)

Sworn before us,

this fourth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

And it being three o'clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until the sixth day of March instant, at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on Monday the sixth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

Edward Maguire, of the City of Quebec, Messenger of the House of Assembly, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am a Messenger to the Legislative Assembly, and was so during the Session of Parliament.

I know Mr. Geggie, of the City of Quebec, Teacher. On the evening of the sixth of June, Mr. Geggie and Mr. Mimee were preparing to go to the Lecture; we were together at the entrance to the Parliament Buildings: one of the three, but I do not remember which, said there was likely to be a disturbance at the Lecture to be given by Gavazzi that evening; I advised them not to go in case of disturbance. On that evening the name of the Inspector and Superintendent of Police was not mentioned. It was in the course of the afternoon, that I heard for the first time, that there was likely to be a disturbance.

Question.—Did you ever, and in what occasion, say to Mr. Geggie, that you were a cousin of the Police Magistrate?

Answer.—In answer to a remark made by Mr. Geggie, some days after the Riot of the sixth of June, I said that I understood I was a cousin or some distant relation to the Police Magistrate.

Question.—Are you in fact related to the Police Magistrate? if you answer that you are, state how.

Question overruled, as irrelevant.

The foregoing deposition being read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

(The witness asks 3s. 9d.)

EDWARD MAGUIRE.

Signed and sworn before us, this sixth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton.

William Headly Anderson, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am a Magistrate and a Member of the Police Committee of the City Council, and was so in June last.

I am aware that there was a Riot at Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec, on the sixth of June last. I did not anticipate, at any time previous to the riot, that there would be any disturbance on that occasion.

I dined that evening at the mess of the 66th Regiment, in St. Lewis Street. Up to the time I went to dinner, I had no reason to believe that there would be any Riot. About nine o'clock, while we were at table, we heard a great noise in the street. I immediately left and went down stairs, and was met in the passage by Mr. Robert Sewell, who said he was in search of a Magistrate, and that he had

been to my house, and was there told where I would be found. He said that the people in Chalmers' Church were being massacred and that the troops ought to be called out. I immediately went to Chalmers' Church, and was very soon satisfied that my personal exertions would be useless. Stones were being thrown into the Church, and screams were heard in it. I satisfied myself from what I saw, of the necessity of having the troops turned out without loss of time. I then went in search of Colonel Grubbe, the Commandant of the Carrison. I found him in the Square of the Jesuits' Barracks. I told him what was going on at Chalmers' Church, and I required that he should turn out the troops. He at first hesitated, saying that he should require an order from the Mayor. Upon my promising to produce, in the course of the evening, an order from the Mayor, and to accompany the troops myself, he acceded to my request, and turned out a certain number, I think about eighty to one hundred men of the 66th Regiment. The troops met the Rioters coming from Chalmers' Church, at the junction of St. Lewis and Parloir The Rioters opened and allowed the troops to pass without opposition. The Rioters were not then disorderly, but were coming down the street in a body. Upon arriving at Chalmers' Church, the troops divided into two bodies, one opposite. the Church, and the other in Driscoll's yard, in St. Lewis Street.

When we arrived there there were no Rioters to be seen; the remaining portion of the crowd were dispersed. Immediately upon going into the Church with Colonel Grubbe, we were met by the Mayor of the City, who approved of what had been done, and promised to send a written order the same evening to Colonel Grubbe. There was no more disturbance in the Church, but we went down stairs and saw Gavazzi, and his Secretary, who was severely beaten.

It was within half an hour from the time I first heard the noise of the disturbance, at the 66th Mess, to the time when the troops met the Rioters in St. Lewis Street. This must have been from half-past nine to twenty minutes to ten.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—Not being present on the occasion of this Riot, I cannot say.

# Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I am aware that a Lecture was delivered by Gavazzi, on Saturday, the fourth of June, in the Wesleyan Church.

I walked down with the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, on that evening, to the Church. I found Mr. Russell and the Police there, and I recollect having made the remark on that occasion to Mr. Maguire, that I did not think the Police was necessary, and that I thought it would be better to send them away. Mr. Maguire replied, that although all was then quiet, there might be some disturbance when the meeting was separating.

# (By the Commissioners.)

I had no reason, from anything that occurred after this conversation until the evening of the sixth of June, to believe in or anticipate the necessity for the attendance of the Police at Chalmers' Church.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

W. H. ANDERSON.

Sworn and signed before us,

this sixth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Walter Charles Henderson, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am aware that there was a Riot and disturbance on the sixth day of June last, at Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec. This disturbance was occasioned by a Lecture given there by Gavazzi. I attended the Lecture in question. I got there a few minutes after seven, and left again at half-past eight.

I am a Member of the Wesleyan Methodist Congregation, in the City of Quebec, and Secretary to the Board of Trustees of that Church, in this City.

Gavazzi, on the fourth of June last, gave a first Lecture in the Weslevan Church, in the City, and I believe it was intended he should give a second Lecture there. He did not, however, lecture there a second time in consequence of the Trustees refusing to give him the use of the Church for that purpose. The reason of the refusal was, that no formal application had been made for the use of the Church. That was the only reason given. This decision was arrived at at a Meeting of the Trustees, which took place on a Sunday, the fifth of June. A second meeting took place at eight o'clock in the same evening, which was adjourned to the next morning, at ten o'clock.

Upon this occasion the following Resolution was come to by the Trustees:-

"On reading an application from M.M. Jeffrey Hale and William Blight, it was "Resolved, that the use of the Church be granted for the purpose of Father "Gavazzi's Lectures on this evening, on conditions that admission be free, and that "a Letter of Guarantee be given by Jeffrey Hale, Esquire, to the Treasurer, for "any damage the Church may sustain thereby, within thirty days from this date."

The condition by which a Letter of Guarantee was required to be given, as stated in the above resolution was, that it was suspected that the Church might receive some injury. I heard nothing which could give rise to these suspicions, and I believe they were entirely owing to the Lecture of the Saturday night. I did not hear during the day anything which could induce me to believe that there would be a disturbance at Gavazzi's Lecture that evening. It was about half-past eleven in the day that I heard for the first time that Gavazzi's Lecture was to take place at Chalmers' Church, that evening.

I left the Lecture at half-past eight: it was not over, but I did not leave from any fear of a disturbance. There was no appearance of it then. When I got out of the Church, I saw a crowd in the street opposite to it, who were peaceable at the time. The Police Force was in attendance, that is, some of them, a good many of them, I should say fifteen or twenty. As it was getting dusk, there may have been more which I could not see.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

WALTER C. HENDERSON.

Sworn and signed before us, this sixth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

William Eadon, of the City of Quebec, Hardware Merchant, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am aware that a disturbance took place at Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec, on the sixth of June last. I attended the Lecture. I reached the Church shortly before the commencement of the Lecture. As I approached I saw Chief Constable Russell and about ten of the Police stand-

ing at the door of the Engine House, behind the City Hall, in St. Ursule Street. There were a few persons standing in St. Ursule Street, before the Church, but not a crowd. This was about ten minutes before the Lecture commenced. The persons whom I speak of were peaceable, and I saw no appearance of disturbance.

In the afternoon of the sixth, about three o'clock, I first heard that it was very likely that there would be a disturbance at Chalmers' Church, at a Lecture to be given that evening. This information was given me openly, in my store, by two or three persons.

When I entered the Church, it was nearly full.

When Gavazzi was thrown out of the pulpit, about, as I should think, ten minutes or a quarter past nine, I left the Church. This was about ten minutes or a quarter of an hour after the row commenced. As I went down the aisle of the Church, I met about five of the Police coming in. I left for the purpose of conducting two ladies out of the Church. We had no difficulty in getting out. Chief Constable Russell was at the door, and made way for the ladies to go out. Outside of the Church I saw a large mob of people shouting and throwing stones. We had great difficulty in getting through the crowd; but no attack was made upon us. There were between four and five hundred persons in front of the Church and in that part of St. Ursule Street which is South of St. Lewis Street. Many of the stones thrown by the mob struck the Church. I saw some of the Police at the Church; but I saw no attempt by the Police to disperse the mob, or to arrest any of them.

Unless well organised, a hundred and fifty Police would have been necessary to keep order on that occasion.

I remained at the corner of St. Lewis Street, near the City Hall, till the Rioters went away. I attempted to return to the Church before they went, but could not do so, the crowd was so great. It was from a quarter of an hour to twenty minutes after I left the Church, before the Rioters came away. After the Rioters were gone, a party of troops marched up to the Church.

The mob were not dispersed by the Police or the troops, but they went away of their own accord. They were singing, and seemed to act in concert, and their deportment indicated that they had left voluntarily, after having completed the object they had in view. This riotous mob, who seemed to act in concert, might amount to about four hundred. After they left, very few remained.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—I should say not. They might have done more, but they could not have quelled the disturbance.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

WM. EADON.

Sworn and signed before us, this sixth day of March, 1854

> S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton,

R. B. Johnson.

Jeffery Hale, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—It is to my knowlege that on the sixth day of June last, there was a riot and disturbance in the City of Quebec, at a place called Chalmers' Church. This disturbance took place on the occasion of a Lecture given by Gavazzi. Tat-

tended the Lecture in question, reaching the Church at about seven in the evening. Nothing attracted my attention in going to the Church. The Lecture commenced a few minutes after seven. There may have been some seven or eight hundred

people in the Church at the time.

The Lecture was proceeded with without any disturbance until the gun fired at nine o'clock. The first thing that attracted my attention was something which struck one of the windows. I minute or two afterwards I heard an exclamation from some person behind me. I could not distinguish the words made use of. I heard no reply, except Mr. Cole cry out, "Stop that man; I know him." Almost immediately upon this exclamation, there was a rush from without and within the Church towards the pulpit, where the Lecturer was then standing. A panic ensued in the Church, and numbers left it. The party who rushed up to the pulpit then endeavoured to get at Gavazzi, to strike him with sticks, with which they were armed. A struggle ensued about the pulpit; and about this time, finding the aisle clear, I passed out of the Church with five Ladies who accompanied me. When I left the Church, Gavazzi was still in the pulpit.

From the time of the first exclamation up to the period at which I left the

Church, between five or ten minutes may have elapsed.

During the time I remained in Church, after the disturbance had commenced, I saw no Policemen within the body of the Church, except two, whom I met at the bottom of the aisle, as I was going out. These two Policemen were standing looking towards the pulpit, not acting; that is, not actively engaged. I saw them in that position as I passed them. I then got out of the Church, and found a number of Policemen standing at the door of the Church, in line; there was also a great crowd near the door. I supposed, at the time, that this crowd consisted of persons who had remained outside, and of a portion of the congregation, who had got out.

It appears to me, that the Police, standing in line as I have said above, were endeavouring to keep a passage clear from those coming out of Church.

Upon getting out of the Church, and reaching the street, I turned to the right and succeeded, after some difficulty, but without violence or insult being offered either to myself or to the Ladies who accompanied me, in reaching St. Genevieve Street.

I did not observe whether that portion of the street leading down to St. Lewis \* Street was crowded; but in passing up in the opposite direction, I think I must have passed through a crowd of upwards of a hundred men, which I did not suppose belonged to the Congregation.

Between the front of the Church and the fence, separating the Church property from the street, there was about a hundred people more, among whom, some of the

Congregation.

At this time I did not see any others of the Police Force, except those I have mentioned. I did not see Mr. Maguire, or Mr. Russell there.

After reaching St. Genevieve Street, I took the Ladies, who accompanied me, home, and then returned to Chalmers' Church, having been absent about twenty minutes.

On my way towards the Church, I found some troops drawn up at the western end of St. Genevieve Street. The crowd had left the Church and the disturbance had ceased.

Question.—At what period did you become aware that there might be a disturbance at Chalmers' Church, on the occasion of the Lecture of the sixth?

Answer.—On Sunday evening, at about half-past eight o'clock in the evening, on my way home, I casually met on the Gaol Hill, some of the Trustees of the

Wesleyan Methodist Church, with other Members of that Congregation. I was then informed that that Church could not be given for the purpose of Gavazzi's Lecture, on the sixth; because, in the first place, no formal demand had been made; and in the second place, because it was anticipated that there would be a riot or disturbance on the occasion.

The next morning, the Trustees again met, and passed a Resolution to the effect, that the Church might be procured for the Lecture in question, provided I guaranteed them in relation to any injury which the Church might receive on the sixth, or thirty days after. This was communicated to me at about eleven o'clock in the forenoon of Monday.

I heard further rumours in relation to the anticipated disturbance in Chalmers' Church, between three and four o'clock in the afternoon of the same day. This may have been stated to me by three or four people.

In consequence of this and other information, I called upon Mr. Russell, the Chief Constable of Police, mentioned to him what I had heard, and asked him if any steps had been taken to keep the Peace; to which he answered, that all the men were warned to be on duty. This may have occurred first at about half-past four o'clock in the afternoon.

Mr. Russell then stated to me that he had been unable to learn anything, though he believed there was something in the wind. I do not recollect that Mr. Maguire's name was mentioned upon this occasion. I did not call upon him.

At the period that the exclamation, to which I have above referred, was made in the Church, the Lecturer, who had been lecturing upon the Inquisition, had just referred to Ireland in connection with it.

When it was proposed to me to guarantee the Wesleyan Church from any injury which it might sustain on the occasion of a Lecture, I declined doing so; and the chief ground of my declining was, that it was required that the guarantee should extend to any damage which the Church might sustain during thirty days after. At the time I so declined the guarantee in question, I had not heard of the anticipated disturbance, except from the Trustees of the Wesleyan Church, and some of the members of that congregation whom I met the evening before, as above stated.

Previously to the meeting above referred to, it never occurred to me that there might be a disturbance or a riot at the Lecture of the sixth.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—I think not, because the two men I saw in the interior of the Church were standing, looking on the proceedings as indifferent spectators. I cannot say what they had been doing outside of the Church; and my opinion is that forty Policemen could have prevented the riot; though I do not believe they could have suppressed it after it had commenced.

### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I had no communication with the Mayor of the City in relation to the matter; but I informed Mr. Symes that two persons were coming to him to make affidavits relative to the expected disturbances at Chalmers' Church. I mentioned to Mr. Dinning, who I understood knew the parties, that they would do well to go to Mr. Symes, for the purpose of making their affidavits. This must have been at a quarter to five or five o'clock.

I recollect that when I spoke with Mr. Russell upon the subject of the anticipated riot, Mr. Russell told me that the Police usually communicated freely among themselves, but upon this occasion that there appeared to be a reserve; and he gave that as a reason for not being able to learn any thing definite.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JEFFERY HALE.

Sworn and signed before us,

this sixth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission adjourned until to-morrow, at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the seventh day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission:—

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

Peter Clary, of the City of Quebec, Laborer, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am aware that there has been a Riot on the sixth day of June last, at a Building in the City of Quebec, known as Chalmers' Church. I only knew this from report, having landed on that same afternoon, about four o'clock, from the ship which brought me from Europe. I did not enter the Church, nor did I even go into the crowd.

I am not able to form any opinion in relation to the Police Force of the City of Quebec.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, declaring it to contain the truth, and hath signed.

(The witness asked 3s. 6d. a day. He has been two days in attendance.)

PETER CLARY.

Sworn and signed before us, this seventh day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

William Falconbridge, of the City of Quebec, Police Constable, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am aware that a Riot took place on the sixth of June last, at a Building known as Chalmers' Church. I did not go to hear the Lecture given by Gavazzi, nor did I go into the Church until the Riot was over, but I went into the neighbourhood of the Church a few minutes before nine. I saw Mr. Chief Constable Russell there on duty. He told me he observed knots of people gathering, and I mixed in the crowd merely so far as to find out, if possible, their dispositions and intentions. All I could collect was, that they were determined no prisoners should be made. I did not communicate what I had heard to Mr. Russell.

I had no knowledge nor any reason to suspect that there would be a riot on the evening of the sixth. There had been a Lecture delivered by Gavazzi, in the Wes-

leyan Church, on Saturday, the fourth of June, on which day, about two o'clock in the afternoon, W. S. Sewell, Esquire, Sheriff of the Quebec District, came into the Police Office, and mentioned to myself, requesting me to communicate it to Mr. Maguire, the Superintendent of Police, that he (the Sheriff) had heard there was likely to be a disturbance at the Lecture.

On Monday the sixth, Mr. Sheriff Sewell came again to the Police Office, and asked my opinion whether there was likely to be a riot at the Lecture to be given that evening in Chalmers' Church, as he (Mr. Sewell) wished to take the female members of his family to hear that Lecture. Mr. Bender, a clerk in the office, was present at the time. As I did not anticipate any riot, I told Mr. Sewell so; with that he went away.

I lost no time in communicating to the Superintendent of Police the conversation held with Mr. Sheriff Sewell, on Saturday, the fourth of June.

The conversation of Monday, the sixth, did not appear to me to require to be so communicated, and I thak I did not do so.

I have said that I went in the neighbourhood of the Church, a little before nine o'clock. After hearing what I had heard in the crowd, I fell into conversation with Mr. L. A. Cannon, Advocate, and Colonel McDonell, and remained so until we saw the people rushing from the Church into the Street. I saw one person throwing stones. He was a few paces from me, and a fence was between or near us. I made no attempt to stop him. After the riot was all over, I went into the Church. Some of the lamps were broken, also some of the windows.

I saw a great many books near the pulpit, which I considered had been thrown at the Lecturer. I went down into the basement, where I saw Gavazzi, who had some blood upon him, and also Paoli, who appeared to suffer much.

When I was in conversation with Mr. Russell, I observed the Police drawn up. There might be thirty or forty of them. Their backs were to the Church door, near the parapet. I think the crowd at that time numbered about two hundred. I had gone to the back of the Church with the gentlemen I have before named; and when I returned to the front of the Church, the Rioters were collecting in a compact body near St. Lewis Street, which when formed, moved off singing. The troops had not arrived at this time.

I saw no attempt made by the Police to arrest anybody, but I saw them dispersing the crowd that remained after the compact body, to which I have referred had gone away.

I am a sworn Constable, and I am paid by the day, throughout the year, by Government.

Question.—Do you not consider it a part of your duty, as a sworn Constable, under the pay of Government, to interfere actively when a breach of the Peace is going on before your eyes?

Answer.—I do, when I can do it with safety; but that evening I was alone at that time and did not consider myself on duty. I had no stick and no uniform on.

Question.—Why did you not range yourself with the Police upon the occasion of the sixth of June, and assist in preventing the outrage on that occasion?

Answer.—Because the person then immediately in charge of the Police, had no authority over me, and I was looking at the time for Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, to get orders from him.

I am paid three shillings a day by Government, as Police Constable. I am paid every day, including Sundays, and there is another Constable paid in the same manner as I am. His name is John McNulty.

Question.—Do any means suggest themselves to you whereby greater efficiency would be imparted to the Police of the City of Quebec?

Answer.—Yes. I conceive that body would be more efficient if appointed by Government and placed under the control of one head, and that person also appointed by the Government; and if the Magisterial duties were separated from the Judicial power in the Inspector and Superintendent.

### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

Question.—What did the Inspector and Superintendent of Police do, when you told him what had been communicated to you by Mr. Sheriff Sewell?

Answer.—He sent me immediately to Mr. Russell, with instructions to be present at the Lecture to be given that evening at the Wesleyan Church, with the Police, in order to meet any thing that might occur.

I was not present at the Lecture given on Saturday, at the Wesleyan Church.

Question.—On Monday evening, where did you look for the Inspector and Superintendent of Police?

Answer.—About the Chalmers' Church door, where the riot took place; and those from whom I made inquiry, told me that they had not seen him. I did not go to his house or any other place to look for him.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein,

and hath signed.

W. FALCONBRIDGE.

Sworn and signed before us,

this seventh day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

The Reverend John Cook, of the City of Quebec, Doctor of Divinity, being duly sworn, doth depose and say: -I am aware that a riot took place at Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec, on the sixth of June last. I was at the Church on that evening, and reached it a few minutes before the Lecture began. I had nothing to do with the getting up of this Lecture, and declined all responsibility arising therefrom. Up to the time of my going to the Lecture, I do not remember to have heard any thing which prognosticated a disturbance; but just before going into the Church I was informed that there was likely to be trouble. Mrs. Cook with me, entertaining no apprehension.

When we reached the front of the Church, there was no unusual crowd, and I saw nothing indicating disturbance. I do not remember whether I saw the Police

I entered the Churck, and, not being particularly engrossed by the Lecture, was induced by the warning I had received at the door of the Church, to be upon the look out. I observed an individual in the gallery without a coat, who appeared to be moving several times out and in the Church. This circumstance appeared to me at the time suspicious, but I entertained no apprehension of a result similar to that which actually took place. I did not think it necessary to ascertain whether there was any Police in attendance, or to take any preventive measures. I sat in the third pew from the pulpit, and from a pew in front of me and next to the pulpit, I heard the expression "it's a lie," spoken distinctly. This created some sensation in the Church, and, almost simultaneously, stones were thrown into the Church, and the crowd rushed through the door, with sticks and bludgeons. These things happened so simultaneously as to leave upon my mind the impression that they were done in concert. I then connected the repeated going out of the man without a coat, with the disturbance.

A conflict ensued, around the pulpit, between parties unknown to me who were endeavouring to assault the Lecturer and others, with whom I am acquainted, who were defending him. I left the Church in a minute or two, thinking Gavazzi in imminent danger. At the door of the Church I observed the Police, I think about a dozen; they appeared quite indifferent; they seemed to do nothing and attempting to do nothing. I did not see Chief Constable Russell, or the Superintendent Maguire: I said to them "Why are you standing here while there is a man being murdered in the Church?" They then went into the Church. I went to look for a Magistrate in order to turn out the troops.

I did not at that time see any of the Magistrates, Members of the City Council, or Members of the Police Committee, that I am acquainted with, at the scene of disturbance. Meeting Colonel Grubbe, of the 66th, and finding that necessary steps had been taken to turn out the troops, I returned to the Church. When I left the Church there was a large crowd in front of it, consisting of several hundreds, composed partly of the congregation, who had gone out, and partly of the rioters. When I returned to the Church, the rioters, I think, had left; but there were still many people around the Church.

My impression, as derived from what I saw on that occasion, is, that the mob did not propose to assail the Congregation, but only to aback Gavazzi; and that they were neither dispersed nor repulsed by the Police, nor by the Military, but they went away of their own accord, probably under the apprehension that the Military were approaching.

The Police Force could not have compelled them to go against their will. I think that twenty Policemen could have kept the door of the Church against the Rioters.

My opinion is that forty persons, properly trained to act in concert and under due command, would have been able to prevent the Riot altogether, but not forty persons professing no other power of acting in concert, than a like number of the audience.

Question.—What do you consider elicited the exclamation of, "That is a lie"?

Answer.—The remarks of the Lecturer, Gavazzi, upon Ireland.

After my return to the Church, I went to the basement story, where I found Gavazzi, and Paoli who was severely wounded, the Mayor, and several Protestant gentlemen of the audience. The question how Gavazzi was to be conveyed to his hotel was discussed. It was proposed, I think, by the Mayor, that the Police should escort him. This proposal was universally condemned upon the expressed ground that the Police were not to be trusted. One reason for distrusting the Police was, that they effected no arrests upon this occasion.

Gavazzi had not been struck down when I left the Church; and the whole thing took up a very short space of time.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—It is not my impression that they did so.

Question.—Do any means suggest themselves to you whereby a greater efficiency would be imparted to the Police of the City of Quebec?

Answer.—I think it very probable that the strength of the Force should be increased, taking into consideration the unruliness of certain parts of our population, and the vast number of strangers who visit the City in summer—sailors and others. I believe it to be desirable that the Force should be better trained to act in concert. It is, in my apprehension, that the force should be differently composed, and consist, if possible, of men taken from various parts of the country; and I would suggest the pensioners, who might be employed as a Constabulary

Force, similar to that in Ireland. I think the Superintendent of Police, though he should be a Magistrate, should not be the ordinary Police Magistrate. I think he should be appointed by the Government; that he and the whole Force should be subject to the Government; and last, and most important of all, I think the Superintendent should be a person not interfering or having interfered in the City or Provincial Politics.

This opinion I give without reference to the individual now holding the office, and simply because I think the confidence of the public would be thus better secured.

#### Examined by Chief Constable Russell.

Question.—Is it not possible that the persons who rushed to the pulpit, as you have described it, for the purpose of assailing the Lecturer, had introduced themselves within the Church previously to any disturbance, and may they not have been in the vestibule or along the staircases, without your having a knowledge of it?

Answer.—My impression is, that not many of them belonged to the audience in the Church, and a great many people might have been in the vestibule and on the staircases, without my knowledge.

I believe that the Lecture was open to any body paying fifteen pence to enter the building; to pay fifteen pence, I mean, to go and hear the Lecture; but a party who had once entered the building could, I believe, place himself wherever he pleased; that is, there was no force to prevent it.

I do not think that the exclamation, "It is a lie," although made in a distinct voice, was made in a sufficiently loud tone to be heard outside of the building.

When I left the Church I came down the North aisle, and went out of the door on the same side into the vestibule from which I reached the main entrance to the Church.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and bath signed.

JOHN COOK.

Sworn and signed before us, this seventh day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

Alexander Smeaton, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am aware that there was a Riot in Chalmers' Church, on the sixth of June last. I attended the Lecture given on the evening of that day. In the course of that day I had heard slight rumours of the possibility of there being a disturbance at the Lecture.

I hardly know whether I believed or not that there would be a disturbance.

I reached the Church just before the Lecture commenced. I saw a good many of the Police. I should say a greater portion of the Police near the Church. There was a crowd, but not a very great one in front of the Church. They were peaceable. I saw no signs of disturbance as I approached the Church. I know mostly all the Police personally. I spoke to some of them, and I said; "I hope there will not be a row to night." They did not give me any direct answer. I went into the Church, and remained there about an hour before the row commenced.

Upon some observation of the Lecturer respecting Ribbonmen in Ireland, a man near the pulpit cried out "it's a lie." A row ensued, and stones were thrown into

the windows. A conflict took place round the pulpit. I saw no Policemen inside the Church at that time. I think a dozen of Policemen acting in concert would have put down the disturbance in the Church.

I remained in the Church until Gavazzi fell out of the pulpit. At this time I think I saw only two Policemen near the pulpit, but in the excitement there might have been more without my seeing them.

I saw none of them attempting to put down the Riot, which, I think, could have been effected at any time within the Church by a few resolute men. I was in the throng the whole of this time. I received no injury, and was not assailed in any way, though I saw others attacked and struck. Therefore, I was cool and able to judge.

After Gavazzi fell from the pulpit I went out to look after my son, fearing he might be hurt. As I went through the vestibule of the Church, I saw three or four persons in working dress, with sticks in their hands, pass by the Police, into the Church. They seemed to be rushing through, and acted apparently in con-They could not have been mistaken for persons coming to hear the Lecture. The Police whom I saw, did not prevent these persons from making their ingress. In fact, I did not observe the Police act at all upon this occasion. They may have acted, but I did not see them do it. I went out in the street, opposite the Church. There was a large crowd there. The Police were about the door of the Church. I did not see any of them in the crowd. Not finding my son, I went home to St. John's Street; did not go into the house. Being told that my son was not there, I immediately returned to the Church. When I left the Church, the crowd was composed partly of the Rioters, and partly of the audience; but there did not seem to be any conflict between them. When I returned from St. John's Street, most of the crowd consisted of the Rioters. They were getting into ranks, preparing to march. At this time I do not recollect having seen any Police at all; but I am sure that they did not make any attempt to arrest any of the Rioters, nor to dis-They marched off of their own accord, and they were not driven or dispersed either by the Police or the Military. At that time, I saw no Military -about the Church, nor near the Rioters.

I afterwards went into the Church, and then to the basement story, where I found my son, and where I also saw Gavazzi and Paoli. After waiting a short time, I returned to the street, in front of the Church. Some of the Police were there, but no crowd, although many persons were still there. Everything was quiet then.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—I do not think they did. My impression from what I saw is, that they did not do their duty.

With the exception of Mr. McDonald, I did not see any Magistrates or Councillors attempting to maintain order upon that occasion, nor did I see any of them present.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

ALEX. SMEATON.

Sworn and signed before us, this seventh day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. JOHNSON.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow, at the hour of ten in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON. R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the eight day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

Alexander Learmouth, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I attended the Lecture given at Chalmers' Church, on the sixth of June last, which was interrupted by a Riot.

I went there about half an hour or thirty-five minutes before the Lecture began. When I went to the Church there was no crowd outside the Church, nor was there any Police there. The disturbance inside the Church commenced at about nine o'clock. About eight or ten minutes after it had commenced, I left the Church. When I left the Church, the Police had not entered it. As I went out /I saw them standing at the foot of the steps leading to the door of the Church. They were standing in lines and doing nothing. I should think about twenty or more of the rioters had rushed into the Church before I left it. While I was going out, and after I had gone out, I saw seven or eight more rushing in, with sticks in their The Police did not prevent or interfere with them in going into the They stood quietly at the foot of the steps. When I came out of the They stood quietly at the foot of the steps. Church, the street opposite to it was filled with the crowd, of whom there were several hundreds. I observed several stones thrown towards the Church. crowd did not interfere with me as I was going out, but were very much excited, and I saw stones thrown amongst them towards the Church. They appeared to be much interested with what was going on within it. I saw no attempts made by the Police to disperse the crowd or prevent the riot, or arrest any of the rioters.

I heard several persons call upon the Police to go in and prevent the rioters from doing mischief, or words to that effect. The Police, while I was there, did nothing in compliance with these requests, and replied, that they had no orders to act. About ten minutes might have elapsed from the time the rioters rushed into the Church until I went down in St. Lewis Street. I should think in about half an hour, but I am not certain of the time, I returned to the front of the Church, following the Military. We met the rioters in St. Lewis Street. They were going in a body. There were no Police following them. They went down each side of the street, the troops passing between. I heard one of them, after the troops had passed, cry out, "Come along home, boys." They were then going on of their own accord. This crowd might consist of one to two hundred. They seemed to fill the street.

When I reached the front of the Church, following the Troops, there was still a large crowd there, among whom were many persons without coats, in working dresses; but I saw no longer disturbance.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—No. I consider that the Police being there and a Riot going on before them, they should have endeavoured to maintain peace. I think that when they saw the Citizens in danger of their lives, it was their duty to interfere actively, and protect them, and that if they were unable to do so alone, the Citizens should have assisted them. Instead of which they left the Citizene take care of themselves,

who were the only parties who interfered to prevent the Rioters from attaining their object.

Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

When I left the Church, the crowd occupied the street so as to make it difficult for one to pass.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

ALEXR. LEARMOUTH.

Sworn and signed before us, this eight day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

Andrew William Hood, of the City of Quebec, Soap and Candle Manufacturer, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am aware that on the sixth of June last there was a riot and disturbance in Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec, on the occasion of a Lecture given there by Father Gavazzi. I had attended the Lecture given by the same individual on the Saturday previous, the fourth of June.

It was only on the Monday, in the course of the afternoon, that I heard that a second Lecture was to take place at the Chalmers' Church that evening. I heard in the afternoon, by rumour through the City, that there might be some disturbance that evening at the Lecture, but I did not apprehend such disturbance myself. I went to the Lecture, and got to the Church a quarter of an hour before it commenced. I did not observe any thing remarkable outside, except that there was a small detachment of the Police there. The interior of the Church was nearly filled. The Lecture went on quietly until somewhere about nine o'clock, when the disturbance occurred.

I remained in Church, until it was all over, and I should say that the disturbance lasted an hour nearly.

It was some considerable time after the disturbance had commenced before I saw any of the Police in the Church. When the disturbance commenced, I apprehended from having seen a number of the Police at the Church door, that the disturbance would be put an end to immediately; and I am certain, that if at the outset, twenty Policemen had come in, they could have quelled the Riot.

After the Police had got into the Church, they did nothing, with the exception of one or two, whom I saw doing their duty by defending the persons who were defending the Lecturer, and striking those who were striking the persons composing the audience. The other Policemen whom I saw, from eighteen or twenty, come in, were standing in the aisle. I observed to an individual who was near me, that when the Police came in it would be all right; but it was not not so, for I actually observed a young man between sixteen and eighteen, pacing up and down on top of the pews, with a stick in his hand, striking the people in the pews, and actually going past the Police, without any attempt being made by them to arrest him. I was at this time in the gallery, upstairs, and could see what went on below.

With respect to the Police, I saw no order, great confusion, and no arrests made. I saw neither Mr. Maguire nor Mr. Russell there. Mr. Russell may have been there towards the end; but I could not swear I saw him there. The Police seemed to be without a leader.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June

Answer.—I am positive they did not. I am well persuaded that if the Police had done their duty, the row would have been prevented, and not only so, but the results which followed. I knew a great many persons who went to that Lecture, and I am persuaded they went to that Lecture reposing perfect confidence in the Authorities, that they would be safe, as well as secure in their rights.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

A. W. HOOD.

Sworn and signed before us,

this eight day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. Johnson.

Benjamin Cole, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—
I was at Chalmers' Church, on the sixth day of June last. There was a disturbance there which commenced a few minutes before nine, and which lasted, I should say, nearly an hour. The actual fighting was over in less than half the time the disturbance took up. I remained there all the time, A very few minutes after the disturbance commenced, I saw the Police in the Church; the mob and the Police came in nearly at the same time. Stones had been thrown from the outside previous to the mob going in.

After I had seen the Police in Church, they ranged themselves in the bottom of the South aisle, some on the one side and some on the other of the aisle, and the mob passed up between them and made towards the pulpit.

The Police, on that occasion, did nothing; they were inactive, and I heard one of them distinctly say, that they were without orders.

I saw no arrests made, nor any attempt to make an arrest.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—No; by no means. My opinion is, that they might have prevented the mob from coming in, or made them prisoners when they were in.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

BENJN. COLE.

Sworn and signed before us,

this eight day of March, 1854.

S. LELIBURE,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

John Mainhood, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:-I am aware that there was a Riot at Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec, on the sixth day of June last. At that period I was in the City Police, and attended at Chalmers' Church, on the occasion in question, on duty.

I have ceased to belong to that force, having resigned two days after.

I reached the Church with a party of Police, at about half-past eight in the evening, and joined another party of Police stationed there. The City Police

alone numbered about fifty at that time, and nearly the whole Force was present. I saw no Water Police there. We remained drawn up in front of the Church from twenty to thirty minutes after we had arrived, before any disturbance took place. Mr. Russell, the Chief Constable of Police, was with us, at the head of the Force.

The disturbance commenced inside the Church, by somebook shouting, which appeared to me as a signal for those outside; that is, the mob, throwing stones or breaking the windows, and entering by force into the Church. A portion of the mob clambered over the fence separating the Church property from the street, from whence a part of the mob rushed into the Church. At this time the Police ranked in file on the footpath in front of the Church. After the people had rushed into the Church, Mr. Russell marched the Police up to the steps of the Church.

After this, the mob outside continued throwing stones and breaking the windows, and damaging the exterior of the Church, whilst there was a great disturbance and cries of "murder," in the interior. After we had been marched up the steps, as I have already said, we remained there nearly fifteen minutes; when Dr. Cook, Mr. Jeffery Hale and other gentlemen, came running out of the Church in great excitement, inquiring where the Police was, and what was the reason why the Police did not go in and assist, as they were murdering the man.

Up to this period we had received no orders, and upon hearing this, I left the ranks without orders, and went into the Church. I was the only Policeman that went in that time. After getting into the Church, I made my way down the aisle as fast as I could. There seemed at that time to be a deal of excitement and some fighting in the Church. I made my way up to the pulpit, and the Lecturer had just descended into the basement of the Church. I cannot say, from the confusion which prevailed, how long I had been in the Church before I was joined by any other Police. It might have been about ten minutes.

After I had got up to the pulpit I endeavoured to put out of the Church parties whom I conceived to be rioters; and also endeavoured to separate parties who were fighting. After this nothing remarkable occurred in the Church. There was a good deal of confusion, and a deal of inactivity and apathy on the part of the Police.

We remained in the Church some time longer, until the Church was clear of the rioters, the greater part leaving of their own occord, the remainder being put out by the Police.

The Police then went out of Church, each man appearing to act as he thought proper. When we got out of Church we received orders from Mr. Russell to clear the street of the mob; but previously to this the rioters had formed in a body and marched away to Champlain Street. After clearing the street, we were marched to our different posts.

Before being marched up to Chalmers' Church, we received no orders from the Chief of Police or from any body else as to the nature of the duty we should have to perform at Chalmers' Church, in the event of a disturbance.

I should say, to the best of my judgment, that immediately previous to the commencement of the disturbance there may have been congregated outside of the Church from one hundred and fifty to two hundred people.

If the Police, on that occasion had done their duty, the people who rushed into the Church, might have been prevented from doing so. The Police Force present was sufficient for that purpose.

Question.—What was the cause of the inactivity of the Police on that occasion?

Answer.—I believe one cause, was the absence of the Inspector, Mr. Maguire; another cause of such inactivity was, that there is in the Police Force, a great many,

that is, more than one-half of the Force, incompetent to do their duty, as Policemen.

Question.—When did you hear, for the first time, that it was likely that there would be a disturbance in Chalmers' Church, on the occasion of the sixth of June?

Answer.—I heard so on the Saturday, the fourth of June.

Question.—Did you communicate this intelligence either to the Chief of Police, or any body else?

Answer.—I merely heard this as a rumour, and I did not communicate it to the Chief of Police, or to any other person in authority. I did not, to the best of my knowledge, subsequently, that is, on the Sunday or on the Monday, hear this rumour repeated.

Question.—You have stated that the disturbance of the sixth of June, was preconcerted, and that you believe that the Inspector of Police knew it, and purposely avoided being at his post. What reasons have you for saying so?

Answer.—My reason for saying so, is his absence from his post of duty. I have nothing to add to this answer.

I resigned, as before stated, my post in the Police, on the eight of June, and I so resigned, because I was disgusted at the conduct of the Police on that occasion.

Shortly after my resignation, a purse of twenty-five pounds was made up and given to me through the hands of Doctor Cook. The money was given to me as an act of charity, to furnish my family with necessaries.

Question.—Was that sum given to you in connection with or as a reward for your conduct of the sixth of June?

Answer.-No; it was given to me as an act of charity.

# Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

Question.—How long have you been in the Quebec Police?

Answer.—I have served nearly two years in the City Police, before I resigned in June last.

I have been in the London Police, and served in the Grenadier Guards for more than eighteen years.

I had not had the promise of any situation before leaving the Force, in June; but I had been looking for one.

I was examined in the month of June last, relative to the Riot of Chalmers' Church, and then gave my evidence in a deposition taken before Messrs. Symes, and McCallum.

The Police were marched to the Wesleyan Church, on Saturday the fourth of June, by Mr. Chief Constable Russell. We arrived at the Church before dark. A greater part of the Force was posted in the gaol yard.

I did not see the Inspector and Superintendent of Police there.

I have also been examined before the Grand Jury.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOHN MAINHOOD.

(The witness asks five shillings.)

Sworn before us,

this eight day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON. And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow, at the hour of ten in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the ninth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission:—

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

John Murphy, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:— I belonged to the Police Force of the City of Quebec on the sixth of June last; but I resigned my place in it at the end of last month.

I was ordered up to No. 1 Station near the City Hall, about seven o'clock in the evening of that day. Sometime before nine o'clock, Sergeant Brown, of the Police Force, came down to No. 1 Station, and marched myself and two or three other Policemen to Chalmers' Church. When we reached it, we found at least ten of the Police in front of the Church. There was a large crowd in the street, standing and talking peaceably.

A short time after I arrived there, more of the Police arrived, and ultimately the whole Force, with the exception of a few left at the Station or sick, were on the ground; but I am not sure whether they had all arrived before the row began. Chief Constable Russell was there before the row began. The Inspector was also there; but when he came, I cannot say.

The first symptom of disturbance that I witnessed was a loud shouting from inside of the Church. At this time some of the Police were drawn up in front of the Church, and others along the street towards Lewis Street. Soon after I heard this shouting, a rush was made from the crowd up to the door of the Church. There were persons constantly going into the Church. When the rush was made from the crowd, some of them went into the Church. The Police kept many of them back; but some got in; how many I cannot say. None of them were arrested by the Police. I saw some stones, or some other missiles which broke the windows, thrown by the crowd in front of the Church. This crowd might consist of about a hundred people. It was a large crowd.

I afterwards went into the Church. There was fighting inside. I went up with Mr. Russell to the foot of the stairs leading to the pulpit. A man fell from the pulpit on Mr. Russell's head, and then to the floor. I assisted Mr. Russell to rise. Another man then fell from the steps of the pulpit on my head, and knocked my hat over my face. Shortly after there was a cry from the basement story for a light. I went down in the basement story, and saw one man there who had been beaten. When I returned from the basement story, I saw no fighting. We were then ordered to clear out the Church. We accordingly cleared it out; men, women and children, without distinction.

The disturbance inside of the Church might have lasted a quarter of an hour.

I saw no person strike, except the man in the pulpit, who had something in his hand; and also another man standing on the steps of the pulpit, who was striking with a short weapon. We did not altempt to arrest this man. I say, upon my oath, that I did not see in the Church any other person striking, except these two.

I had no reason for not arresting the person striking with a short weapon from the steps. I had no orders to arrest him or any one that night, and we arrested no one inside of the Church.

# Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I saw the Inspector and Superintendent of Police at the door of the Church. He appeared to be going in then. He inquired for Mr. Russell and told the Police to do their duty. I think I saw him afterwards in the basement.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOHN MURPHY.

Sworn and signed before us, this ninth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Joseph Boisvert, of the City of Quebec. Laborer, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—On the sixth of June last, I belonged to the Police of the City of Quebec. I have ceased to belong to that force for a month past, having been dismissed.

I know that on the sixth of June last, there was a Riot in the City of Quebec. I was present on that occasion on duty. I arrived there, that is to say, at Chalmers' Church, between seven and half-past seven in the evening. All was peaceable. The Police Force consisting of about thirty men, were stationed on the footway When we arrived, there were a great many people opposite the Church door. opposite the Church. I think we had been there a quarter or half an hour before there was any noise. The noise commenced by people throwing stones at the windows and doors of the Church. Almost immediately I heard Mr. Russell's voice giving an order, and I believe it was the order to enter the Church, for immediately the Police went in. I entered the Church with the other Policemen. When in the Church, we tried to drive out not only the people who had thrown stones and who had got into the Church, but, also those who attempted to strike a man named Gavazzi, who was giving a Lecture. I did so, for my part, without having any order given me; but because I saw the others doing so. The order might have been given by one of the Sergeants, in English, without my knowing it, for I do not understand English. I cannot speak upon this subject with certainty, but I think we were a quarter of an hour or twenty minutes emptying the Church. After the Church was emptied, we went out ourselves, and we placed ourselves in the street, to prevent the people who had caused the tumult from returning into the Church.

During all the time I was in the Church, I saw no one striking either with a stick or otherwise. When we entered the Church, Gavazzi was not in the pulpit. I cannot say where he was. I did not see him at all. I cannot say whether there had been any noise inside the Church, before we entered it.

Question.—How is it that the Police allowed people who had thrown stones at Church, to go in.

Answer.—I think they were more numerous than we were, and rushing in crowds into the ranks of the Police, they succeeded in entering without our being able to prevent them. I believe there were from one hundred and fifty to three hundred persons.

Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I saw Mr. Maguire, there. He entered by the Church door.

The present deposition being read to the witness, he persisted therein, and declared himself unable to sign.

Sworn before us,

this ninth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Andrew Levey, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I was in the Police on the sixth of June last, and was on duty that day. Since which, namely, on the first of December, I was discharged.

I was with the rest of the Police at Chalmers' Church. Mr. Russell; the Chief of the Police, was there present, and in command of the Force, which consisted of about thirty men; who were stationed, part in front of the Church, and part a little lower, towards St. Lewis Street. Between seven and eight o'clock we took up that station. There was a crowd opposite the Church; and Mr. Russell sent a Constable to disperse another crowd which seemed to be collecting at Henderson's corner. Soon after gun-fire, I saw the Police stationed opposite the Church, move off in quick time into the Church. I received no orders, and I did not go in the Church at that time; but soon after I advanced, with others of the Police, on to the steps of the Church; but the great numbers coming out of the Church prevented my getting in. When I did get in, there was no Lecturer in the pulpit. There was still some fighting going on in the Church, and the Police were putting out the people. In about five minutes from that time the Church was clear. I saw, before I entered the Church, stones flying; some of which struck the windows, and I heard the glass brake.

I have no knowledge of any arrests being made, either in the Church or outside of the Church. I had received no orders to make arrests, nor in fact how to conduct myself should a riot brake out. After Mr. Russell had gone into the Church, of course he could not give us any orders when we were on the outside.

Very shortly after the riot commenced, some one near me remarked, "There is Mr. Maguire." I could not myself see him.

I am not able to give an opinion whether the party of Police stationed nearest to the Church could have prevented the rush made at the door. I was a good bit down the street.

I cannot exactly say; but believe the riot to have lasted about a quarter of an hour.

Afterwards, when I was in the Church, I saw Mr. Maguire.

# Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I was on the steps, in front of the Church, when I heard some on saying, "Here "is Mr. Maguire." About seven minutes afterwards, I saw Mr. Maguire in one of the aisles of the Church, going towards the front door. At this time Mr. Russell was at the door of the Church, with the men, drawn up in a line across the door. I cannot say what Mr. Maguire said; but I heard Mr. Russell say, to keep back the mob. This was after the people had been driven out of the Church.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

ANDREW LEVEY.

Sworn and signed before us, this ninth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

André Lemelin, of the parish of Beauport, Trader, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—On the sixth of June last, I belonged to the Police Force, of the City of Quebec. I resigned towards the end of June last, intending to trade. I know that on the sixth of June, there was a Riot at Chalmers' Church. It was on the occasion of a Lecture given by a man named Gavazzi. There were forty or fortyfive Policemen, stationed in a row on the footpath, in front of the Church. arrived there between seven and half-past seven or eight o'clock, and a crowd of persons had already gathered opposite the Church. I think there were from four to five hundred persons, including children; but there were more men than children. For about half an hour after our arrival, the crowd remained quiet. The disturbance was commenced by people outside the Church, who began to whistle and afterwards to shout, and at the same time they threw stones in at the windows of the Church. Immediately after, the Police passed in a row on to the steps of the Church, a great number of the people in the street then leaped over the fence to get into the Church. The Police kept them back, until a call was made from the inside of the Church, for the Police to enter; in fact, a number of the Police having entered the Church, the number remaining at the door was too small to prevent the mob from entering the Church. A great number of persons entered the Church, in spite of the Police. I was one of those who remained at the door after the first call, and I can say that the Policemen who remained with me did everything in their power to prevent the mob entering the Church; but we were too few in number, and some of us were crushed by the mob, which afforded an opportunity for the mob to get in. I was one of those that were so crushed. I, however, entered afterwards, and a certain number of the Police advanced, and set about driving back those who were entering. We succeeded in sending back to the door those who were upstairs; but with much trouble. I saw people with sticks. I saw sticks raised, as if with the intention of striking; and I, myself, warded off blows aimed at me, by persons whom we wished to put out; but I saw no one struck. There was no arrest made, to my knowledge.

Question.—Could you or the other Policemen have arrested the people who created the disturbance?

Answer.-No. In the confusion it was impossible to arrest any one.

The riot lasted about a quarter of an hour.

I saw Mr. Russell at the door when he gave the signal for the Police to be placed at the Church door; and it was by his order that we were placed there; and I did not see him again until I came out of the Church. When I came out of the Church peace was then restored, and the people were retiring by degrees. I know that one of the Policemen received a blow on the arm.

I had not heard, in the course of the day of the sixth, that a riot was expected at Chalmers' Church on that evening. I knew of it only when I received orders to prepare to go to the spot. When I entered the Church there were but few persons in the pews, but the aisles were crowded. I saw Mr. Maguire on the occasion in question in the Church while we were engaged in driving back the people.

He was near me, and told me, as well as the other Policemen, to put the people out of the Church, and then to go down stairs to protect Gavazzi. He was near the pulpit when he told us so.

### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I was at the door of the Methodist Church on Saturday, the fourth of June. The River Police were mustered at No. 1 Station, in the Upper Town, and I went to the Wesleyan Church with the City Police; that is to say, to the Church where the Lecture was to be given that evening. There may have been on that evening near the Church in question forty or fifty Policemen, not including the River Police, which was at No. 1 Station. We were marched to the Church under the direction of Mr. Russell. When we came near the Church we were placed in the Gaol yard. I think I saw Mr. Maguire in front of the Gaol that evening. Every thing went off quietly, and there was no disturbance.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

ANDRE LEMELIN.

(The witness asks ten shillings.)

Sworn and signed before us, this ninth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

William O'Neil, of the City of Quebec, Messenger in the Bank of British North America, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I was in the Police, on the sixth of June last, when there was a Riot at Chalmers' Church. I was on duty on that day, and I had heard on the previous day, (Sunday,) that there was likely to be a disturbance at the Lecture, to be given on Monday evening, by Gavazzi. I had heard several persons say this. It appeared to be a general subject of conversation.

About dusk, on the sixth, I marched up with the main body of Police, to Chalmers' Church. We were under the orders of a Sergeant, and when we got to the Church, I saw Mr. Russell, and a few men there. We amounted altogether to about forty men, of whom Mr. Russell took the command. He drew us up into two parties, one in front of the Church, and the other nearer to St. Lewis Street. I was in the last party.

Some time after we arrived, the persons who were standing in the street gradually increased until there was a crowd of about a hundred, and which afterwards increased considerably.

After the Police had been thus stationed for some considerable time, there arose a noise in the Church, with cries of "turn him out." After that noise, there was a rush from the crowd opposite, towards the Church door. The people who rushed in, shouted and cried loudly, "pull him out." Upon this rush, the party of Police where I was stationed moved towards the Church, and I heard Mr. Russell's voice calling to his men, "keep them out." Some of the Rioters, however, got in, and I consider that the body of Police, immediately next to the door, had it not in their power to prevent them, for they were just then driven down the steps by a heavy shower of stones.

I heard a cry from within that they were killing a man in the Church and I rushed in. When I got into the Church, I saw Gavazzi in the pulpit; he had

been attacked, and was defending himself, and the aisle of the Church was crowded with men, fighting with sticks. I went to the pulpit, and just as I reached it, Gavazzi was thrown out. At this time, Mr. Russell and the Police arrived, or rather a little before, since Gavazzi fell upon, Mr. Russell. After he was thrown from the pulpit, Gavazzi went or was removed into the basement. Presently there came a noise from below, and I thought they were killing Gavazzi, and I went down; but it was quite dark, so I returned, and in so doing met a number of the Police going down. The people were still fighting in the Church. There arose a cry that Gavazzi had escaped, when the Police returned upstairs, and I saw Mr. Russell in the active discharge of his duty, near the pulpit, and the disturbance was quickly put down. I think no man could have exerted himself more than Mr. Russell did.

1 did not see Mr. Maguire, the Superintendent of Police, in the Church, but he was on the spot; since I saw him just as the Rioters formed to march away, which they did in a compact body. They cheered before they marched off.

I know of no arrests being made that evening either in the Church or outside.

#### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

About the twenty-first of June, I left the Police Force, having obtained a situation, which I now hold in the Bank of British North America.

Question.—Did you see Mr. Maguire, the Police Magistrate, at Chalmers' Church, at the time the rioters were forming in the street to march away?

Answer.—I think I did; but cannot swear positively that I did. My impression is, that I saw him some place about the gate, in front of the Church.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

W. ONEILL.

Sworn and signed before us,

this ninth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow, at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the tenth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission:—

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

Angus McDonald, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am a City Councillor, and have been such for more than three years.

I was present on the occasion of the sixth of June last, when a riot occurred at

Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec.

I was present in the body of the Church when the riot occurred, and I was near the pulpit where Gavazzi lectured, and where the fight took place. The riot or

fight had actually finished when the Police got up to the pulpit. Gavazzi was evidently the object against which the rioters' efforts were directed. On the moment he was thrown out of the pulpit, the fight ceased. About the same time that Gavazzi was thrown out of the pulpit, Paoli, who was near him a short time before, was also thrown over. They were both thrown into the basement story. who knew the place, got into a small robing room, at the foot of the stairs, leading from the basement story to the Church. Some of the rioters found Paoli down, and beat him, under the impression that he was Gavazzi. At that very instant, I requested the Police to go down, saying that they were murdering some body be-They said they could not go down because it was dark. I went down myself, procured a candle, lit three or four gas lights in the basement, then the Police came down. When I went into the basement story, and before I got the light, I heard fighting and struggling; and one of the persons there said: "Are you sure "it is him?" "Yes," replied some body. "Kill the bugger," was the rejoinder. When I appeared with a light, those who were in the basement story made their escape into the Church, up the stairs. I ascertained afterwards that the person who had been beaten was Paoli, an individual who accompanied Gavazzi.

Some of the rioters had found their way into the basement story through a glass door leading from the basement to the yard. I believe Mr. Russell, the Chief Constable, had placed a couple of Policemen to guard this door. Nevertheless, some of the rioters got in through this door into the basement; and one of them, particularly, walked in between the two Policemen, looking, as I believed, for Gavazzi. This man flourished his stick, saying, "Where is he?" The Policemen stationed at the door saw him and heard him, and took no notice of him, neither attempting to arrest him, or to expel him from the building. Myself, and others present on that occasion, after a hurried consultation, came to the conclusion that the Police were no protection, and were rather the allies of the rioters. We therefore got quit of them, nearly put out the lights, and trusted to darkness for escape.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—I have no personal knowledge how the Police behaved on that occasion, because the Police were outside of the Church during the Riot, and Gavazzi was thrown out of the pulpit before they came in; and I have already stated all I know of the conduct of the Police, in my former evidence. I may state that I was close to the pulpit during the whole Riot.

Question.—What is the state of the Police Force, of the City of Quebec, with respect to efficiency?

Answer.—As far as keeping the City free from thieves, vagrants and such characters, and keeping order in the streets, and on the markets on ordinary occasions, I think it is all that can be desired; but it is totally inefficient in cases of Riot, or in protecting persons or places from the mob. One cause of the inefficiency of the Police in this respect is, the bad understanding between the Police Magistrate and the Chief Constable. The latter has often complained to me of the want of support to him by the former, and even of being insulted and ill-treated before his men.

On a late occasion, that is, on the sixth and seventh February, 1853, upon the occasion of a Municipal Election for St. Peter's Ward of this City, when a mob assaulted and ill-treated me in presence of the whole Police Force, I was indebted to my friends for saving my life, and not to the Police. When I asked both Sergeants and privates what was the reason they did not do their duty? they told me they were powerless, because the Police Magistrate threatened to discharge any of them that would use their sticks, on any pretence. One of the Sergeants, who made this statement to me, is "Sergeant Reynolds." I cannot indicate the others by names.

When I accused the Chief Constable for allowing me to be ill-treated and even murdered in the presence of him and all his Force, he gave the same reason: and as a matter of fact, neither Police nor Rioters were hurt on the occasion.

Another reason for inefficiency, in my opinion, is that the Chief Constable has not the power to discharge or appoint the men composing the Police Force.

Question,—What, in your opinion, are the necessary means to be adopted for the purpose of imparting greater efficiency to the Police Force of the City of Quebec?

Answer.—The first thing is to take all power and authority over the Police Force out of the hands of the Police Magistrate, and confine his jurisdiction to cases brought into his Court by the Police; the second, is to give the Chief Constable, or whoever has the direct command of the Police, the appointment of the men and make him responsible; the third, to make the wages high enough to secure the services of respectable men, and make the situation as permanent as possible; for no Policeman will do his duty well if he has the dread of being sent back among the people he may have been acting against; lastly, the Police Magistrate ought to be taken from a distance, or at least not be a political partizan, for if he be, however honest or impartial, he will fail to give satisfaction; in fact, I consider the character, ability and zeal of the Police Magistrate of as great consequence as the well-organization of the Police Force itself.

I do not know, of my own/knowledge, that when Gavazzi was thrown out of the pulpit he fell upon any person.

I saw Mr. Maguire, the Inspector of Police, after the riot was over; it was in the Church I saw him, and I think he spoke to me. I had not seen him before.

#### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I act as one of the Trustees of Chalmers' Church, although this institution is not a corporate body.

I am well acquainted with the construction of that building.

I took an active part in the Municipal Elections which took place on the sixth and seventh of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, in favour of one of the Candidates. It was on the seventh that the violence to which I have referred took place. A large Police Force was there, under the command of the Chief Constable Russell. I do not think that any prisoners were made or any persons arrested on that occasion. Upon the occasion in question, I was in a small room where the polling for the Election was going on, and I was behind a kind of counter, where Electors came up to vote. The room was full of Policemen. I was dragged from behind the counter into the street by a situaber of Irishmen, from Champlain Street, notwithstanding my resistance and the assistance of some of my friends. When they had got me in the street, they beat me with sticks, kicked me, and pulled me by the hair of the head, until I was rescued by my friends. The Policemen that were in the room did not interfere, except one that attempted to keep the people off, and who had come behind the counter.

Question.—Do you know of violence or riot having taken place during the Municipal Elections, previous to the Election of one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, to which you have already referred?

Answer.—I have no personal knowledge of any. I was not engaged in any Election up to that time.

Question.—Are you aware that in one thousand eight hundred and forty-nine, or about that time, the new Custom House, in the Lower Town, was attacked by a mob and partially demolished?

Answer.—I know it from hearsay, that it was attacked and nearly destroyed. I

am not aware that on the occasion any arrests were made.

I have no personal knowledge of any ill-treatment of the Chief Constable of

Police by the Police Magistrate.

I understand, without any personal knowlege of the fact, that the Police Committee engage and discharge the men. I understand, that in the engagement of the men, the concurrence of the Police Magistrate is necessary, inasmuch as he swears the men.

Examined by Chief Constable Russell.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

ANGUS McDONALD.

Sworn and signed before us, this tenth day of March, 1854.

> S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

John Henneigh Grubbe, now residing in the City of Quebec, Lieutenant Colonel of Her Majesty's 66th Regiment, and Commandant of the Garrison, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I have a knowledge that on the sixth of June last, there was a riot at Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec. A party of troops was turned out upon the occasion, at the request of the Mayor, and marched up to the spot, under my immediate orders. When I got up there I found that the riot was over. I had gone to the spot previously to going down to the barracks and marching the troops up; and whatever rioting there might have been, it was all over then.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

J. H. GRUBBE,

Lt. Col. 66th Regt.

Commandant.

Sworn and signed before us, this tenth of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow, at the hour of ten in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the eleventh day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

Alexander Rowand, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am aware that a riot took place at a Lecture given by Gavazzi, at Chalmers' Church, on the sixth of June last. About an hour after the Lec-

ture commenced, being in my own house, in St. Lewis Street, I heard the noise of the disturbance, and went to the corner of St. Lewis and Ste. Ursule Street. There I met one of the audience, who was wounded, and was coming to my house for medical attendance. I attended to him, and then went out again and met another of the audience, who was wounded, and I attended to him also. I did not see any thing of the disturbance when it was actually going on, and I am, therefore, unable to form any opinion as to the conduct of the Police.

I attended, professionally, upon Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, that evening, after the riot was over.

Question.—What was the state of Mr. Maguire's health at that time; and was it such as to interfere with the performance of his duty as Police Magistrate?

Answer.—When I saw Mr. Maguire he complained of a very severe pain across his loins, caused, as he told me, by leaping from a considerable height at the Church. He appeared to have received a physical shock. I concluded so from his face being pale, his hands cold, and his pulse feeble. I advised him to go to bed and take a rest.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

A. ROWAND, M.D.E.

Signed and sworn before us, this eleventh day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

The Honorable Malcolm Cameron, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say: -I am aware that a riot took place at Chalmers' Church, in the City of Quebec, on the sixth of June last. I attended the Lecture given on that evening. I arrived at the commencement of the Lecture. There was then no crowd in front of the Church, and I saw no police; every thing was then very quiet. I had heard, for two or three days previous, that there would be a disturbance, but-I did not anticipate that such should be the case. I sat in the front pew, under the pulpit; and about half an hour after I had been there, some observations were used by the Lecturer, connecting the Catholic Briests with Ribbonism Upon this, a person in the same pew with myself, whom I did not know, exclaimed aloud, "That is a lie." I said to him, "You had better be quiet, or you will be put out." At the same time, looking up into the gallery, I perceived a slight scuffle. Previous to this every thing had been quiet, except a movement of one or two persons in the gallery going out of the Church and re-Within two or three minutes after the exclamation "it is a lie," a large stone was thrown in through the window next to the pulpit, facing the Cape Diamond. I also heard other windows broken. I then saw, coming up the aisle, eight or ten persons, but I cannot be particular about the number; apparently labouring men, in working clothes. They were making towards the pulpit. At this time there was a general commotion in the Church; some of the audience rushing out. There appeared no attempt on the part of those coming in to assail the audience, or to prevent their leaving the Church. I still saw nothing of the Police. took two ladies, went round the pulpit, and showed them the way to the basement I did not go down myself, but I remained and saw two of these men whom I have thus described, rushing up the pulpit stairs. I saw Mr. Chief Constable Russell following these men up the stairs. I also followed myself. He caught one

of them by the collar; dragged him down, passed me, to the foot of the stairs, and handed him over to some of the Police, saying, "Keep your prisoner." Another rush up the stairs of the pulpit then occurred; they were pushed down, and I was pushed down with them into the basement story. I then went outside of the Church. I found a large crowd assembled there. They were very much excited, crowding about the door, but not committing any breach of the peace. The riot continued inside of the Church. I saw none of the Police outside of the Church. I went home, and had no difficulty in getting through the crowd.

From the time of the exclamation, "it's a lie," until I left the Church, could not have been more than fifteen minutes. Gavazzi was still in the pulpit when I left

the Church.

About five minutes after the lie had been given to the Lecturer, as I have stated above, I saw the Chief Constable of Police, accompanied by two or three Policemen about the pulpit, the Chief Constable on the stairs leading to it and the Policemen round about it on the floor. I did not see Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, at any time that evening.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth June last?

Answer.—I cannot say, but I conceive that the Chief Constable did his duty on that occasion, and that, if he had been sustained by twenty persons, the disturbance might have been suppressed. I cannot say what the other part of the Police did; for I could not see them from my position behind the pulpit.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein,

and hath signed.

MALCOLM CAMERON.

Sworn and signed before us, this eleventh day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

John Johnston, of the City of Quebec, Captain of Her Majesty's 66th Regiment, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I was at Gavazzi's Lecture on the sixth of June last; I went before the Lecture began; every thing was quiet; there were no crowd and no Police.

About three quarters of an hour after my arrival the disturbance commenced; a number of persons assailed the Lecturer and were opposed by a portion of the audience. I did not see any of the Police; I immediately went down in the centre of the Church, with the intention of leaving it immediately; I could not get out of the door as it was blocked up by a throng of persons trying to get in; I should think two hundred forced their way in in this manner; as soon as they had passed in and the door was clear I went out; I did not see any of the Police attempting to prevent them from coming in—in fact I saw no Police at all, except one at the foot of the stairs of the south gallery. I did not see any of the Police outside of the Church, but there was a great crowd assembled there talking loudly, and some persons seemed to be endeavouring by persuasion to keep them quiet.

I went through the crowd, who offered me no opposition, and I hastened home. I might have been in the Church from ten to fifteen minutes after the disturbance commenced.

In my opinion twenty determined men might have prevented the ingress, by the door, of the Rioters. After the Rioters had got into the Church, it would have taken seventy men to expel them or make them prisoners.

Question.—Did you see Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of the Police on that occasion.

Answer.—I did not know Mr. Maguire personally, and I cannot say therefore whether I saw him or not.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—I cannot say whether they did or not, having seen only one Policeman in Church that evening.

Question.—Supposing forty Policemen to have been stationed at the door that evening, could they have prevented the scene that occurred?

Answer.—They could have prevented the people from going in, but they could not have prevented them from breaking windows.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

J. JOHNSTON,

Capt., 66th Regt.

Sworn and signed before us, this eleventh day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And it being three of the clock, the Commission is adjourned until Monday the thirteenth day of March instant, at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the thirteenth day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

Charles Leaycraft Gethings, of the City of Quebec, Student at Law, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am aware that on the sixth of June last there was a Riot and disturbance at Chalmers' Church in the City of Quebec. On this occasion I was sitting at home in St. Denis Street, when my attention was excited by shouts I heard in the street in the direction of Chalmers' Church. It was then between nine and ten, and I think nearer nine, because I was at tea when the gun fired and I was still sitting at tea when I heard the shouting. Immediately upon hearing the shouts I went out and went towards Chalmers' Church through the glacis.

I got through a hole in the fence just opposite the High School in St. Denis Street, and at the top of Ursule Street I met Mr. Maguire, the Inspector of Police, with Mr. E. G. Charlton, coming through the glacis away from the Church and they asked me how they could get out into the road. I walked with them and shewed them the hole in the fence, and they went through, I saw them going. It was Mr. Charlton who first spoke to me. Mr. Maguire complained that he had hurt himself in getting over the fence, saying this with his hand on his back. I did not continue the conversation with them more than half a minute. Mr. Maguire may have been a hundred yards from the Church when I met him.

After this I returned to the Church and remained upon the glacis near it. I do not think the disturbance had been quelled at this time, because I saw people running backwards and forwards in the Church, and I heard cries and shouts, and I met many ladies who had just got out of the Church. The Military were not there when I met Mr. Maguire, and they only got there some five or ten minutes after I had met him. I cannot say whether Mr. Maguire returned there that evening.

I did not at any time go into the Church, nor near it. I remained all the time on the glacis.

#### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I met Mr. Maguire inside of the fence, at the junction of St. Ursule and St. Genevieve Street, and it was there that Mr. Charlton inquired if there was an opening in the fence, through which they could pass. I heard Mr. Maguire say that he had hurt himself very much. At that time he took Mr. Charlton's arm. The night was pretty dark; I did not see Mr. Maguire fall from the Glacis. There is a Glacis terminating the junction of the two streets I have just referred to. I did not enter the Church that night, but I went close to it and saw the people passing. I saw afterwards ladies coming from the Church, they told me they had just left the Church. There was then a crowd in the street opposite the Church.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

C. L. GETHINGS.

Sworn and signed before us, this thirteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

John Young, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Advocate, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I reside in St. Lewis Street, in the Upper Town of the City of Quebec, and am in the habit of moving in the course of the day, and visiting the Court House for the accomplishment of my business. I had no intimation, from any source whatever, of the disturbance at Chalmers' Church on the 6th of June last, until the time the Riot actually took place. I had heard during the day that Chalmers' Church had been asked for and refused for the Lecture, and I was not aware that a Lecture was to be given in that Church on the 6th of June, before the disturbance took place. On the evening of the same day, (the 6th of June,) a little before eight o'clock in the evening, I met Mr. Maguire on Durham Terrace, one of the most frequented promenades, in that season of the year, in this City. I entered into conversation with Mr. Maguire, which was continued for some time in walking together, and we remained there about half an hour, and at my request Mr. Maguire accompanied me to Mr. Musson, Druggist, and from thence to Mr. Scott, Confectioner, in St. John's Street. After leaving Mr. Scott, I accompanied Mr. Maguire as far as his own house in St. Lewis Street, and left him there. was then about ten minutes to nine. During the time I was with Mr. Maguire, I observed nothing that could indicate excitement or disturbance in any part of the City, nor did I see any such indications in the streets in which I walked with Mr. Maguire, nor at the time I parted with him at the door of his own house.

Question.—Have you reason to believe, from the conversation which passed between you and Mr. Maguire, on the sixth of June, that he was in a complete ignorance of the lecture, or any intention to disturb it that evening?

(Over-ruled by the Commissioners.)

Question.—In your conversation with Mr. Maguire that evening, did he mention anything relative to the Lecture in Chalmers' Church, or to any expected disturbance thereat?

Answer .- He did not.

When I saw Mr. Maguire, for the first time, he was on the Terrace with Mr. Edward George Cannon.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOHN YOUNG.

E. G. CANNON.

Sworn and signed before us, this thirteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Edward George Cannon, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Notary Public, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I reside in Donacona Street, a little distance from St. Lewis Street.

I was informed that a Lecture had been given by Gavazzi on the fourth of June. I was told several times during the afternoon of Monday, the sixth, that the use of the Wesleyan Church had been refused for any subsequent Lectures. From this I was under the impression that Gavazzi would not Lecture any more in this City. I saw Mr. Maguire, the Inspector of Police, during the evening of the sixth of June, in my office, between seven and eight o'clock. In the conversation which then took place with Mr. Maguire, it was mentioned, I think, by myself, that I had been told that the Wesleyan Church had been refused to Gavazzi for his subsequent Lectures, and Mr. Maguire thereupon said, or something to that effect: "I suppose we shall hear no more of these Lectures." Gavazzi was the subject of general conversation at the time. Mr. Maguire and I left my office, and soon after went on the terrace, where we saw, among other citizens, Messrs. Young and Pope, Advocates. I joined Mr. Pope and entered into conversation with him and Mr. Maguire with Mr. Young, and about half an hour after I saw Mr. Maguire and Mr. Young leave the terrace together.

The terrace, at this season of the year, is one of our most frequented promenades. Question.—Have you any reason, and state what, to believe that if Mr. Maguire had been timely informed of an intention on the part of any person to disturb the peace at the Lecture, on the sixth of June, that he would have taken effective

steps to have the peace kept?

Answer.—Yes. The reason I give is, that Mr. Maguire had informed me on Saturday, the fourth, that he had gone to the Wesleyan Chapel and, to his surprise, saw a great many men that he knew, standing about the Church, and that he advised them to leave and go home, and that he was surprised to see them there. He also told me that he had the Police at the Church.

The foregoing deposition having been read to him, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

Sworn and signed before us, this thirteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON. Lawrence A. Cannon, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Advocate, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I reside in St. Lewis Street, and I was in town on the sixth of June last. I believe it was on the evening of that day that a disturbance took place in Chalmers' Church.

I was in Ste. Ursule Street opposite the Church, at about nine o'clock, when the Riot took place. I was not aware that there was to be a lecture at that Church that evening. I was under the impression that the lecture (if any) would be given at the Wesleyan Church, where Gavazzi had lectured the Saturday previous. I had neither information nor even intimation, that a riot would take place that evening at Chalmers' Church or at any other Church.

The first intimation I had of the disturbance was about nine o'clock. I was then at Colonel McDonald's, a friend of mine, when I heard the noise. Colonel McDonald's house is at a very short distance from the Church.

#### Examined by the Commissioners.

My attention was first drawn to the disturbance by the breaking of the windows and the noise inside and outside of the Church. I went into the yard at the back of the Church.

About a quarter of an hour before the row commenced I was in the Street in front of the Chalmers' Church. There was then a crowd near and about the Church, of about two hundred people, many of whom were boys. At that time there was no appearance of a disturbance. I saw the Police, and thought they were very officious in being there. These persons were, I presume, mere lookers on, and not intending to be portions of the audience, as the lecture was going on. They were not inside of the fence of the Church; they were in the street. After going through the crowd in the street I went to Colonel McDonald's, and was much surprised at the occurrence of the row, judging from what I had just seen in the street. After the row had commenced, I did not go to the front of the Church, but went round by St. Lewis Street, to my house, fearing that my family might be alarmed.

Question.—From what you saw of the numbers who were in the street before the Church, and of the Police posted there, could the latter have prevented a row from taking place?

Answer.—They might have prevented a row taking place in the street.

Question.—Could they have prevented the crowd from entering the Church?

Answer.—Yes.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

L. A. CANNON.

Sworn and signed before us, this thirteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

John A. Ely, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I was at the Lecture given by Gavazzi on the fourth of June, at the Wesleyan Church, and I intended to attend his second Lecture, which I understood would be given at the same place. On the evening of the sixth, I proceeded to the Wesleyan Church. I was there told by the sentry of the Gaol, that the Lecture was going on at Chalmers' Church. I had also heard, in the course of the afternoon, that the Trustees of the Wesleyan Church had refused its use for the Lec-

ture. I went up to Chalmers' Church and arrived there after the Lecture had commenced. Isaw Mr. Russell in front of the Church with a body of Police. There were some persons assembled in the street; I cannot say how many; there might have been about a hundred, but I should think less; they were at that time perfectly quiet; I did not anticipate that there would be any Riot that evening, and I had heard nothing leading to such anticipation.

Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I was present during the Election of Municipal Councillors for St. Peter's Ward of the City of Quebec, in February, 1853. There was some disturbance, I think, about twelve o'clock on the second day of the Election; there was a little disturbance, very little compared with the disturbance I had witnessed till that day. The Police was there under Chief Constable Russell's command; the Troops, between twelve and one o'clock, came to the scene of action. I saw then Mr. Belleau the Mayor of the City, and the Police Magistrate Mr. Maguire, arrive with this detachment of troops. I was not present when Mr. McDonald was ill-treated; and nothing occurred, after the arrival of the troops, to disturb the peace.

Question.—Were you present at Municipal Elections, or on other occasions when greater violence and disturbance took place, before the appointment of Mr. Maguire to the Police Magistracy, and were the Police present on such occasions? (Overruled by the Commission as irrelevant.)

Question.—Do you know whether the Police, on any occasion of disturbance or Riot in the City of Quebec, before the appointment of Mr. Maguire to the Police Magistracy, ever made prisoners at such Riots, and state where and when? (Over-ruled by the Commissioners as irrelevant.)

Question.—Have you any reason, and state what reason, to believe that if Mr. Maguire had been informed that a riot was to take place at Chalmers' Church, on the sixth of June, he would have taken measures to prevent it, and would have prevented it?

Answer.—Yes. Because Mr. Maguire was present with the Police at the Lecture of Saturday, the fourth, and if he had been informed there was likely to be a disturbance, he would in the like manner have been present at the Lecture of Monday, the sixth.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JNO. A. ELY.

Sworn and signed before us,

this thirteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON.

R. B. Johnson.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON.

And on the fourteenth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

John Hearn, of the City of Quebec, Grocer, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I come forward without a subpæna, in consequence of the notice inserted in the newspapers.

I was at the Lecture given by Gavazzi, at the Wesleyan Church, and also at

Chalmers' Church, on the sixth of June.

When I entered Chalmers' Church, Gavazzi was in the pulpit, and was acting. When I reached the Church there was no crowd on the outside. There were a few persons scattered outside, but not a crowd. I was inside of the Church for about half an hour before any disturbance occurred, with the exception of repeated rappings with sticks and clapping of hands, which I understood as applauding what he said.

Gavazzi in his acting in the pulpit, (for I cannot consider it was a lecture,) made some allusions to Cardinal Wiseman, whom he called an impostor, and with many other expressions highly derogatory to this person, and particularly offensive to Irish Catholics. Upon his saying that Cardinal Wiseman was an impostor, I said aloud, "it is not true." I intended he would hear this, but I think he did not in

consequence of the applause which followed from the audience.

I was in the front pew of the centre row of the Church. I was distant some twenty or twenty-five feet from Gavazzi. Some of the parties whom I remarked as applauding noisily, and who, I think, heard the observation made by me, called

out "put him out," referring, I believe, to me.

Gavazzi left this part of his subject abruptly at this interruption, and then referred to Ribbonmen in Ireland, with whom he associated the Irish Priesthoodand challenged contradiction. He further proceeded to speak very unfavorably of the Irish Priesthood, and upon his asserting that the Six-mile Bridge massacre was caused by them, I said, "it is a lie." Considerable confusion then occurred, and I was assailed by part of the audience in a murderous manner. I believe my life would have been taken, was it not for the interference of a few Catholics who knew me, aided by the Police and sudden dread which seized my assailants, upon some stones coming through the windows. I then perceived fighting going on in the pulpit and in different parts of the Church. Gavazzi was still in the pulpit, but a few minutes after, he was out of it, but I did not notice how. I was a second time surrounded, as I was going towards the door, by another crowd, and assaulted; and I was rescued by the Police and by Mr. Duggan, the Advocate. I desired to return for my cap, which had been knocked off in the fight, but was prevented by the Police and Mr. Duggan, who insisted upon my leaving the Church. During this time I observed the Police, also busy in clearing the Church of persons belonging to the audience who had umbrellas and sticks.

After leaving the Church with Mr. Duggan, I noticed a great crowd outside of the Church; I went to Colvin, the Livery Stables' keeper, to borrow a coat, mine having been torn off my back, in the fight. After leaving Colvin's, and going to Mr. Duggan to wash my face, I heard a great shouting coming from a crowd going down St. Lewis Street, and before I left Mr. Duggan's Office, I heard a party of soldiers going in the direction of Chalmers' Church.

Question .- Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the 6th of June last?

Answer.—If to do all in their power to prevent fighting, and separate those who are fighting and committing other breaches of the Peace, be the duty of Policemen, then I am certain that they did their duty well; I believe, that, but for them, lives would have been taken on that occasion.

Question.—When you went to Chalmers' Church, had you any, and what reason, to believe, that any interruption or disturbance would arise upon that occasion?

Answer.—I had no reason to anticipate a disturbance, nor did I believe there would be any. I knew well that no disturbance would be attempted on the part

of the Catholics of Quebec. I knew that, from my extensive knowledge of them. If I had anticipated a disturbance, I would not have gone there, I think.

Question:—Did you see Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, on the occasion in question?

Answer.—I did not.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JNO. HEARN.

Sworn and signed before us, this fourteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson,

Mathew Ryan, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I know that a Lecture was delivered by Gavazzi, on the Saturday immediately preceding the Lecture given at the Chalmers' Church.

I remember meeting Mr. Maguire, the Inspector of Police, on the steps of the Church. I also saw, on that occasion, Mr. Russell, Chief Constable, and some Police. One particular act of Mr. Maguire struck me in showing his desire for good order: A group of six or seven persons had collected in the street, opposite to an open window in the Church; I saw Mr. Maguire go over to them. Mr. Maguire seemed to think that it might become a larger gathering; he went over to them, and induced them to disperse; and they dispersed and moved away.

I went into the Church upon that occasion, and remained some ten minutes or more, hearing the Lecture. So long as I remained, it passed off quietly. I had no previous intimation, from any source, that disturbance would take place at the Lecture at Chalmers' Church, nor did I know that a Lecture was to be delivered there by Gavazzi. My impression on the subject was, from what I had heard, that no other Lectures would be given by Gavazzi, or on that day at all events; for I had heard from the Honorable James Ferrier, Member of the Legislative Council, that the use of the Wesleyan Church was not to be again given for that purpose.

Question.—Have you any reason, and state what, to believe that if Mr. Maguire, the Police Magistrate, had been timely informed that a Riot or disturbance was apprehended at the Lecture at Chalmers' Church, that he would have taken efficient measures to prevent such disturbance or Riot?

Answer.—From what I had seen of Mr. Maguire's conduct on the Saturday previous, I believe he would have done his very utmost to prevent the disorder.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

MATTW. RYAN.

Sworn and signed before us, this fourteenth day of March, 1854.

S. BELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON. Edward John Charlton, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I was present at the Lecture given by Gavazzi in Chalmers' Church, on the sixth of June last.

I saw Mr, Maguire inside of the Church for the first time, just about the time that Gavazzi was thrown out of the pulpit; I saw Mr. Maguire bringing up the Police to the scene of disturbance, and the disturbance almost immediately ceased; and I next saw Mr. Maguire in the Church near the door; then every thing was quiet in the Church, but there was a good deal of disturbance outside. The Police, at this time, had cleared the body of the Church and were putting out the few remaining in the Church, and they were placed in the vestibule at the main door, and they were then in sufficient force to prevent the people from coming into the Church, and appeared to me to be exerting themselves to do so. Mr. Maguire addressed me on that occasion saying, he judged it necessary to get out the troops. then spoke to Captain Benson, of the 66th Regiment, who was also in the Church, and who said he was looking for a Magistrate. I conducted him to Mr. Maguire, the Superintendant of Police, and we all three left the Church. Captain Benson told Mr. Maguire that he would go with him to Colonel Grubbe. Mr. Maguire requested me to go with them; we all three left the Church to go and search for Colonel Grubbe, -my intention being to assist Mr. Maguire in whatever he would Mr. Maguire said he wanted me to go for the Mayor, while he, Mr. Maguire, and Captain Benson would go for Colonel Grubbe. When we attempted to leave the Church, we were prevented from doing so, by the front door, by the Police and the crowd standing at the door; we then, at the suggestion of Captain Benson, went down through the basement story.

Question.—Was it not at Captain Benson's request that Mr. Maguire and yourself left the Church by the side door, and did Captain Benson, on that occasion, ask Mr. Maguire to follow him out that way?

(Overruled by the Commissioners as having been already answered.)

Captain Benson led the way himself to the side door, followed by Mr. Maguire. After leaving the Church we met with an obstruction in the way of a high fence. I cannot say who got over the fence the first. I heard Mr. Maguire, say "can you "assist me?" Captain Benson was on the other side, while I was getting over. While we were getting over, I heard several people say, "There they are!" Captain Benson went to the right, and our road led us to the left, and I saw him no I understood that Captain Benson was going in a wrong direction. getting over the fence, we proceeded towards the street in front of the Church. We did not get into the street, because the fences prevented us. On passing alongside the fence to reach an opening which appeared to be at some distance, where the fence terminated, Mr. Maguire, who was a pace or two in advance, fell down a precipice or glacis invisible in the dark. Mr. Maguire was so much hurt that I had to He complained of an injury to his back, and assisted by me, we went lift him up. to Colonel Grübbe's. We did not find him at home. As we left the house we met the troops, coming by Garden Street, where they encountered a large/body of people singing. I suggested to Mr. Maguire that he was too ill to remain out and I went for the Doctor, and brought Doctor Rowand there. Before I left, Doctor Fremont also arrived.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

E. J. CHARLTON.

Sworn and signed before us,

this fourteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

William Edmund Duggan, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Advocate, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—On the evening of the 6th of June last, between the hours of eight and nine, I was informed, while on my way to my office, that there was a crowd of people collected around Chalmers' Church, and that there was likely to be a row. I went into my office and then proceeded to the Church. In going there I found a large number of people collected in the street, opposite I walked through the crowd, trying to find out what object they had there, and to see if there was any person I knew amongst them. Not seeing any person I knew, and feeling satisfied, from the expressions I heard made use of by some persons in the crowd, that there would be a row, if measures were not immedately taken to prevent it, I went over to Mr. Russell, Chief of Police, who was standing at the head of his Force, and told him that there was going to be a row. He replied, that they were great fools; that it would only be adding to this man's popularity, (meaning Gavazzi). I then asked him, if Mr. Maguire was there; he said "No", that he had sent to look for him, and that he could not be found, or words to that effect. I remarked to Mr. Russell, that Mr. Maguire had been on the Terrace a few minutes before the time I was speaking to him. I then left Mr. Russell to go for Mr. Maguire, believing that if he was there, he might have sufficient influence over the crowd to make them disperse without trouble. I found Mr. Maguire at his house, and told him that there was about being a row up at Chalmers' Church, and that I thought, if he would go there, he might prevent it. After a few minutes' conversation, he got up and took apaper in a coat pocket, which was hanging on the wall, and we left the house together. On leaving the house we found people running down the street, in a very excited manner; and believing that the row had commenced, we hurried up as quick as possible. At the corner of Ste. Ursule and St. Lewis Streets, turning up to Chalmers' Church, we met Mr. Parkin; and Mr. Maguire, addressing himself to him, asked if it would not be better to bring up the Troops I answered, that the Police was enough to disperse the crowd, without the assistance of the Military; and we (Mr. Maguire and myself) then proceeded to the Church. On arriving at the Church, I found that the Police had changed their position, since I had left. They were then formed in a line running parallel to the fence, with their head resting on the steps of the East end of the Church. Mr. Maguire, then, in a hurried manner, said, "Men, you must do your duty; "why don't you act?" Mr. Maguire then asked for Mr. Russell, and he was directed to the steps of the Church. I immediately heard Mr. Russell's voice, saying, "For God's sake, will you be quiet." Mr. Maguire came down to the place where I was standing, and addressed himself again to the Police, and ordered them to enter the Church. Mr. Maguire went into the Church, and I was along with We walked straight up the northern aisle, until we came quite close to the pulpit. I did not notice whether any Police followed him at that time or not. Seeing a boy in one of the pews, near the pulpit, throwing about the prayer books, I jumped in, to prevent him. I turned, and a few seconds after, I found that Mr. Maguire had gone back and was in the lower end of the Church, where there were some Police at the entrance. I got out of the pew, and went in that direction. Before I had gone half-way I turned back again, and found, in the interim, Gavazzi had been thrown out of the pulpit; some said that Gavazzi was killed. I hurried towards the pulpit, and I there again met Mr. Maguire, and went down into the basement story with him to see if the report was true. We found Dr. Douglas at the extreme end of the basement, examining wounds on a man's head. Mr. Maguire asked Doctor Douglas if that was Gavazzi; Doctor Douglas addressed some words to the person whose head he was examining and the man answered in broken English "I am Paoli, the friend of Gavazzi." We then left there, and on getting to the stairs leading from the basement to the Church, Mr. Maguire asked some persons who were standing there, if they knew where Father Gavazzi was? They said he was in there (pointing to a room, at the door of which they were standing). I think Mr. Maguire asked if he was safe there and they replied in the affirmative. We then went up into the Church; we found that the crowd was trying to break through the Police, to get up to a Mr. Hearn, who was then being beat by some persons at their back. My attention was excited by Hearn's voice which I knew, calling out "Charlton! will you allow me to be beat thus?" I then run towards Hearn, took him away from those who had hold of him and pushed him among the Police, and I assisted the Police in backing out the crowd. I saw no more of Mr. Maguire after this; but when I got outside, I heard persons cry out "that Maguire, the blind bugger, had gone for the soldiers;" and I saw or heard nothing more of Mr. Maguire after.

From my own observations, from the time Mr. Maguire came to the Church, I believe he did all that he could do at that time to quell the disturbance.

I had no intimation whatever that there was any probability of there being a row in Chalmers' Church that night, before the time mentioned in my deposition.

Question,—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—From the time they came under my observation, after I came from the basement story, they did.

Question.—Could not forty Policemen, posted at the door, have prevented the crowd from getting into the Church?

Answer.—I believe they could, if they were properly stationed.

Question.—At the moment you entered the Church, what was going on?

Answer.—There were very few people in the body of the Church, that I could see, and Father Gavazzi was in the act of striking some one with a chair.

Question.—Where were the Police and what were they doing at this moment?

Answer.—If there were any Policemen in the Church, they must have been behind me. There was no one in front of me, between the pulpit and where I was standing in the north aisle of the Church, but there were two or three persons immediately at the foot of the pulpit.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

WM. ED. DUGGAN.

Sworn and signed before us, this fourteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow at the hour of ten of the clock in the forenoon,

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the fifteenth day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

John McNulty, of the City of Quebec, Police Constable, on duty at the Police Office, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am a Constable attached to the Police Office, and my duty requires my daily attendance in that office.

Question.—Do you recollect, that the Police Magistrate, on any occasion, and state what and when, made reference to the use of sticks by the Police?

Answer.—I do. In the summer of 1852, I remember some sailors being brought up prisoners one morning, before the Superintendent of Police, and these prisoners complained to him that they had been ill-used by the Police, punching them with their sticks. Upon which occasion the Superintendent gave it to be understood, that when prisoners were taken, no violence was to be used, beyond what was necessary to secure them, nor were the Police to use their batons, unless compelled so to do. I recollect that on that occasion, the men who complained, had blood on their hair and marks in the face. The complaint was, that they had either struck them, or punched them.

Question.—Have you any knowledge that the Inspector and Superintendent of Police issued any order, threatening to discharge the Police if they they made use of their sticks under any circumstances?

Answer.—I am not aware of any such order, but I heard him tell the Police, that on ordinary occasions, in taking prisoners, they should use their sticks moderately.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOHN McNULTY.

Sworn and signed before us, this fifteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

The Honorable Narcisse Fortunat Belleau, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say: -I belonged to the City Council of Quebec, during the seven consecutive years ended the fifth of February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, and I was Mayor during the last three years thereof. The Police was under the control of the Corporation; but I considered it rather more controlled by the Police Committee of that Council. During a certain time the Police Magistrate, W. K. McCord, Esquire, claimed an almost exclusive control over that force, by the interpretation given by him to the Ordinance creating that Force, and in virtue of the authority vested in him as Police Magistrate. claim was not admitted, but was the subject of correspondence with that gentleman, and led to the formation of Committees to inquire into the matter. This state of things continued all the time Mr. McCord was in office. At the time of his elevation to the Bench, the new Police Magistrate allowed the Police Committee more latitude in the control of that Force; in fact, that control fell entirely into the hands of the Corporation, as it now remains. The Police is paid by the The Chief of Police, in my opinion, has the command of the Force, and is paid, as are all the other members of that Force, out of the City funds. If the present Police Magistrate had claimed, or set up the same pretentions as his predecessor, in relation to the almost exclusive control of the Police Force, it is natural to suppose that the City Council would have offered the same resistance to his pretensions as they did to those of Mr. McCord; and there is now, in my opinion, an additional reason for such a course. If the City is liable to pay damages

caused in a riot or public tumult, in consequence of the want of energy or the disinclination to act on the part of the men of that Force, it is evident that the City is interested, for its own protection, in claiming this control.

I recollect the Riot of the sixth of June last, at Chalmers' Church. The first information I had that there probably would be a noise at Chalmers' Church on that evening, was given to me about half-past seven on that evening by a friend, who told me that he had seen some persons, whom he took to be Irishmen, put stones into their pockets, and direct their course towards Chalmers' Church. I went thither myself and observed no excitement. The persons present appeared to me to be led more by curiosity than anything else, and I returned home.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

N. F. BELLEAU.

Signed and sworn before us,

this fifteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. Johnson.

And it being three of the clock, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow at the hour of ten in the forenoon.

> S. LELIEV<del>RE</del>; W. L. FELTON R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the sixteenth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present.—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and RALPH BOTELER JOHNSON, Esquire.

Patrick Mullen, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:-I have been in the Quebec Police Force for eighteen months, and I have been discharged in November last, owing to the reduction of the Force.

I have no knowledge or recollection that any order was given by the Superintendent of Police, prohibiting the men from using their sticks, and if such an order had been given, I expect I should have known it.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and cannot sign.

(The witness asks two shillings.)

Sworn and signed before us, this sixteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

Augustin Gilbert, of the City of Quebec, having been duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I was employed in the Police Force of the City of Quebec, for six months; I was relieved from my duties in November last. I am not aware that any order, forbidding the use of staves by the Policemen, was ever given by Mr. Maguire, Superintendent of Police, up to the time when I was dismissed from the Force: I and all the other Policemen always kept our staves in our possession.

The present deposition being read to the witness, he persisted therein, declaring himself unable to sign.

Sworn before us,

this sixteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. JOHNSON.

John Gardiner, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I have served about four months, last summer, in the City Police, and I resigned in the month of September or August,

I have never received but one order in regard to the use of my Constable's baton and that was, to use it when necessary, and I had my baton in my possession till the time of my resignation. This order was given to me on my entering the Force in the month of May, by Constable Foy, one of the Constables of the division to which I belonged.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein,

and hath signed.

JOHN GARDINER.

(Taxed 3s. 6d.)

Signed and sworn before us,

this sixteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE.

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

John Lawler, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—
I have served in the City Police, from the eleventh of May to some day in the month of September last, when I resigned.

When I entered the Force, I received the usual Policeman's stick, which I retained until four days before my resignation, when it was taken from me, by Mr. Russell's order.

I never received any order, nor did any of the men who were with me, to my knowledge, receive any order from the Superintendent or Chief Constable of Police prohibiting the use of our sticks.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOHN LAWLOR.

(The witness asks 3s. 9d.)

Sworn and signed before us,

this sixteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

Charles James Fremont, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Physician, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I attended, professionally, Mr. Maguire, the Inspector of Police, on the evening of the 6th of June last. I found Mr. Maguire laying on a sofa, suffering from concussion of the spine, and sprain of the muscles and ligaments of the back. He was very prostrate. I enjoined upon him absolute rest, which I considered essential to his safety. The state in which I found him, left no doubt in my mind that he was suffering from the effects of a very serious fall. There was almost a paralysis of the lower part of the body.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

C. FREMONT.

Sworn and signed before us, this sixteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

John Gallagher, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:— I have served about six months in the City Police. I joined in May and was discharged in November, owing to the reduction of the Force.

I never received any order from Mr. Maguire, prohibiting the use of sticks. Mr. Russell, if I remember well, told us to use them in case of danger.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOHN GALLAGHER.

BERNARD MAGIRR.

(The witness asks 2s. 6d.)

Sworn and signed before us, this sixteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson.

Bernard Magirr, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I joined the City Police in May, and was discharged in November, when the Force was reduced.

There was no general order, that I am aware of, given by the Superintendent not to use the Police sticks. I believe the Chief Constable gave an order to the men, only to use them in case of necessity.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

(The witness asks 2s.)

(The witness asks 2s.)

Sworn and signed before us, this sixteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton,

Pierre Antoine Doucet, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Clerk of the Peace, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—On the sixth of June last I was, and still am, Clerk of the Peace.

I passed in front of Chalmers' Church, about eight o'clock in the evening of that day. Up to that time I had no reason to, and did not anticipate, any disturbance. I saw part of the Police there, and also some persons, but scarcely a crowd, in the street. I then thought there might be a disturbance.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

P. A. DOUCET.

Signed and sworn before us,

this sixteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission adjourned until to-morrow, at ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the seventeenth day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

Jean Baptiste Bureau, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am a member of the Corporation of the City of Quebec, and one of the members of the Police Committee of that body.

Question.—Since you have belonged to the Police Committee, have you thought of the organization of a Police Force for the City of Quebec, which would give to the City an efficient system in that respect?

Answer.—I have not thought of any new system of Police, for I believe that the existing one is sufficiently effective for the present wants of the City, and I am of opinion that the Police Force should remain as it is, under the control of the Corporation.

Question.—Have you any suggestion to make for infusing more vigour and efficiency into that Force?

Answer.—I would suggest that the Chief Constable of Police should command the City Police only, and that his command over the River Police should be discontinued. I would add, that in case it should become neccessary for the two Police Forces to act in concert, then the command of both of them might be given to the Chief Constable of the City Police.

The present deposition being read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

J. BTE. BUREAU.

Sworn and signed before us,

this seventeenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON,

Prudent Vallée, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:— I am one of the Members of the Corporation of the City of Quebec, and form a part of the Police Committee, and have been so for more than a year.

Question.—What is your opinion as to the present state of the Quebec Police as to its efficiency, and what means would you suggest for infusing into that hody more vigour and efficiency?

Answer.—I have hitherto considered the Police sufficiently efficient for the wants of the City. Ever since I have been on the Police Committee, I have wished the Chief Constable of Police to have the control of the City Police only.

The present deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

PRUDENT VALLEE.

Sworn and signed before us,

this seventeenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

Edouard Glackemeyer, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Notary Public, having been duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am a Member of the Corporation of the City of Quebec, and I am Chairman of the Police Committee.

Question.—What is your opinion of the present state of the Quebec Police as to its efficiency, and what means would you suggest for infusing into that body more vigour and efficiency?

Answer.—I consider the material strength of the Police as sufficient, and efficient for the wants of the City. In a moral point of view, it needs improvement, and in the present state of things, I believe, the direction of it could not be in better hands than in those of the City Corporation. It appears to me that the present law has given to the City Council sufficient power to enable them to manage the Police in a manner to meet the approbation of every body.

The present deposition being read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath

signed.

ED. GLACKEMEYER.

Sworn and signed before us, this seventeenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

And it being three of the o'clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow, at the hour of ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE; W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the eighteenth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

William Bennings, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—It is to my knowledge that there was a Riot in the City of Quebec on the sixth of June last, at a certain building called Chalmers' Church. The riot in question took place on the occassion of a lecture given by one Gavazzi. I attended the lecture in question and reached the building before the lecture began. I saw some Policemen round about the building. I went into the Church and remained there until the riot was over. I should say that the riot lasted about half an hour; and I should say that the riot had been going on for ten or fifteen minutes before I saw any Policemen within the body of the Church. I did not, upon the occasion in question, see the Police do anything. When they first came in, I saw them standing in the aisle; after a short time they advanced opposite the pulpit; one or two struck a blow and they then ceased.

Question.—How was the Riot suppressed? >-

Answer.—After the Lecturer had been thrown out of the pulpit, it suppressed itself. I saw Mr. Chief Constable Russell in the course of the evening, but I cannot say whereabouts.

I saw Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police. I so saw him in the Church towards the end of the disturbance. At the moment I saw him, he was standing on the south side of the pulpit, doing nothing.

Question.—Can you state any fact, matter or thing, tending to impugn the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire, in his capacity of Inspector and Superintendent of Police, upon the occasion of the Riot in question? if so, state the same fully and in detail.

Answer.—I have stated all what I have to state in relation to the matter.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

WM. BENNINGS.

Sworn and signed before us, this eighteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Joseph Morrin, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Physician and Surgeon, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—It is to my knowledge that there was a Riot in the City of Quebec, on the sixth of June last, at a certain building called Chalmers' Church. The Riot in question took place on the occasion of a Lecture given in that building by one Gavazzi. I was returning from the Cape on the occasion in question, and, passing opposite Chalmers' Church, I observed the crowd in the street; I went into the Church; the nine o'clock gun had just fired; I had just gone in when I heard some one call out "it is a lie;" almost immediately afterwards there was a rush from the outside. Assisted by some three or four people I succeed-

I saw a number of Policemen outside of the Church. I neither saw Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, nor Mr. Russell, the Chief Constable of Police. When I got out of Church, I addressed myself to the Police, asking them why they did not come up into the Church to prevent people from going in. I was answered, that they had received instructions from Mr. Russell not to move without his orders.

ed in pushing back some of those who had made the rush from outside.

Question.—Can you state any fact, matter, or thing, tending to impung the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire, in his capacity of Inspector and Superintendent

of Police, upon the occasion of the Riot in question? if so, state the same fully and in detail.

Answer.—I was not in the Church more than five minutes altogether, and as I have stated before, I did not see Mr. Maguire.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOS. MORRIN.

WILSON.

Sworn and signed before us,

this eighteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

John Wilson, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—It is to my knowledge that there was a Riot in the City of Quebec, on the 6th of June last, at a certain building called Chalmers' Church. The Riot in question took place upon the occasion of a Lecture given in that building by one Gavazzi. I attended the Lecture in question and reached the Church at about eight o'clock, and remained there until the Riot was over. I should say the Riot in the Church continued for a space of fifteen or twenty minutes, and the Riot had continued for about ten minutes when I saw the Police coming into the Church. I saw Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, coming with them. He was behind. The Police went up and went in front of the pulpit. I then said to Mr. Maguire. "Why don't the Police put a stop to that destruction?" Stones, at this period; were thrown through the windows, breaking the lamps. There was also stones thrown inside of the Church on the pulpit. Mr. Maguire, upon this said, "Men, do your duty!" but he seemed timid and afraid of the Riot. Perhaps a quarter of an hour after, when the Riot was over, I saw Mr. Maguire still within the Church, asking the way out of the church, asking the way out of the church.

Question.—Can you state any fact; matter or thing, tending to impugn the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire, in his capacity of Inspector and Superintendent of Police, upon the occasion of the riot in question? if so, state the same fully and in detail.

Answer.—I cannot state any thing to impugn the conduct of Mr. Maguire, further than he acted as a person who had no authority over the Police, and did not take the command, inasmuch as the Police paid no attention to his order to do their duty.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

Sworn and signed before us,

this eighteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

James Douglas, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Physician and Surgeon, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—It is to my knowledge that there was a riot in the City of Quebec, on the sixth of June last, at a certain building called Chalmers' Church. The riot in question took place on the occasion of a Lecture given

in that building by one Gavazzi. I attended the Lecture in question, and reached the Church some time after it commenced; and I remained within the body of the building until the riot was over. The disturbance commenced a few minutes past nine, and did not last many minutes. Shortly after the riot commenced, I saw some Policemen standing in the aisle, near the pew where I was sitting,

I did not see Mr. Russell, the Chief Constable of Police, until after the riot was over.

Shortly after nine o'clock, the disturbance commenced. Several men, with sticks, rushed to the pulpit, with the intention, in my opinion, of assaulting Gavazzi. Not fearing any damage either to the Church or to the audience, I remained perfectly passive, until, from the violence of the assailants, I dreaded a fatal result to Gavazzi. Seeing four Policemen standing in the aisle, I addressed them, saying, "There will be a murder committed, if you do not interfere," or words to that effect. I urged them to go forward. They did not move; and at this time, seeing Gavazzi fall, I ran to his assistance, expecting to find him on or at the bottom of the pulpit stairs. He was not there; and hearing a noise below, I went into the basement, which was quite dark. I heard some one, who was lying on his face, on the ground, being beaten. I could distinguish the difference between the blows on the head and those on the body. I subsequently ascertained that this was Paoli, who was severely cut and bruised.

I saw Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police. I first saw him after I had got a candle in the basement story of the Church. I saw him near the man who had been beaten, that is, Paoli, an attendant of Gavazzi's.

While I had the candle in my hand in the basement, I saw Mr. Maguire, and I addressed him, saying: "that is a bad business," or "a shocking business," or words to that effect. Mr. Maguire said it was, and asked whether the man was much or fatally injured. I took the candle and we looked at the man together. I then separated from Mr. Maguire and I saw no more of him.

Question.—Can you state any fact, matter, or thing, tending to impugn the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire, in his capacity of Inspector and Superintendent of Police, upon the occasion of the Riot in question? if so, state the same fully and in detail.

Answer.—I saw Mr. Maguire, only in the basement; and I have said all I had to say in relation to him.

Question.—Did the Police perform their duty on the occasion of the sixth of June last?

Answer.—They did not do anything at all; that is, I did not see them interfere in any way. Their non-interference gave evident encouragement to the Rioters, as it was plain that they had nothing to fear from the Police. The row was a purely religious row, and nothing else could have been expected from Policemen with their religious belief, and with their local feelings and associations. I do think, that, had matters been reversed, a body of Protestant Police would have acted similarly, under similar circumstances. I do not know whether either Mr. Maguire or Mr. Russell either acted themselves or gave orders to the Police, as I saw neither of them until the affair was over, but I am satisfied, from the temper and disposition of the Rioters, and from the particular circumstances which caused the riot, that neither Mr. Maguire nor Mr. Russell would have been attended to. These Policemen are intimately connected with the Rioters, by religious feelings and by sundry local associations, which prevented them from doing their duty without fear or affection; and it is my opinion that no Policeman should be employed in a town where he has any relations, friends, or connections.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

J. DOUGLAS.

Sworn and signed before us,

this eighteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

John Baker, of the City of Quebec, Policeman, being duly sworn, doth depose and say: I belong to the Police Force of the City of Quebec, and have belonged to it for the last eleven years. I have been a Constable in the Force for the last two years.

During, and at the commencement of, last summer, I have heard Mr. Maguire, the Inspector and Superintendent of Police, twice give orders to some of the Police not to use their sticks, adding that if they would attempt to raise their sticks or strike, they would be the first that he would commit.

#### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

These observations were made by the Inspector and Superintendent of Police. while sitting on the Bench, holding the Court in the Police Office, and it was at the commencement of the summer of 1853. 1t was on the occasion of the trial of a case between a Policeman, and a civilian; the civilian stated that he had been struck by the Policeman.

On the occasion, I recollect that Constable Courtney and Mr. Russell were present and some others. I cannot give the names of either the Policeman or the civilian. I cannot say that this was communicated to the Police as a general order for their conduct, but I told Courtney and Constable Reynolds, to be cautious in not using their sticks. If any general order were issued, it came to the Police through Chief Constable Russell.

#### Examined by Chief Constable Russell.

The reason that I warned Courtney and Reynolds to be cautious in using their sticks, was that I understood the expressions of Mr. Maguire to be, that the first man who would raise his stick or strike, would be committed.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOHN BAKER.

Signed and sworn before us. this eighteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

James Courtney, of the City of Quebec, Policeman, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I was present at the Police Office at the commencement of last summer, when Mr. Maguire said that he would punish any Policeman who would use his stick; from the expressions used by Mr. Maguire, I understood that we were not to use our sticks on any occasion, except in defence of our own lives; I understood from Mr. Maguire's expressions; that we were not to use our sticks even on

occasions like that of the sixth of June last, without express orders, and I was so strongly impressed of the terms of this order, that I told Sergeant Reynolds that he must be very cautious in the use of his stick.

#### Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

I communicated this order to Reynolds the next day or the next time I met him. I think this must have been before the first of May last.

I am one of the Detectives, as well as the last witness, John Baker. I am not aware that any general order was conveyed to the Police, through Mr. Maguire, in consequence of the expressions used by Mr. Maguire.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JAMES COURTNEY.

Sworn and signed before us, this eighteenth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Edward Reynolds, of the City of Quebec, Policeman, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I know Mr. Angus McDonald. In February, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-three, he complained to me that the Police did not do their duty, and did not use their sticks upon the occasion of the Municipal Elections. I said to him: "You are a Magistrate; why did you not give us orders to use our "sticks?" I had never received any order not to use our sticks, nor did I understand that there was such an order.

I never told Mr. McDonald, that "we were powerless, because the Police Magistrate threatened to discharge any of us that would use our sticks."

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

EDWARD REYNOLDS.

Signed and sworn before us,

this eighteenth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until Monday the twentieth day of March, instant, at the hour of ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the twentieth day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

John Campbell, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—
It is to my knowledge that there was a riot in the City of Quebec, on the sixth of June last, at a certain building called Chalmers' Church. The riot in question took place upon the occasion of a Lecture given in that building by one Gavazzi. I attended the Lecture in question, and reached the Church before the Lecture began. I saw no Policemen round about the building. I went into the Church, and remained there until the riot was over. I should say that the riot lasted about half an hour, or twenty minutes; and I should also say, that the riot had been going on for five or six minutes before I saw any Policemen within the body of the Church. I presume that the intention of the Police was to put down the riot; but I cannot say that they did any thing tending to put it down.

Question.—How was the Riot suppressed?

Answer.—I think the Riot was not suppressed; but after the Rioters had obtained their purpose, and probably anticipating the arrival of the troops, they went away.

Question.—Can you state any matter, fact, or thing, tending to impugn the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire, in his capacity of Inspector and Superintendent of Police, upon the occasion in question? and if so, state the same fully and in detail.

Answer.—All that I can say respecting Mr. Maguire is, that I saw him walking into the Church, proceed as far as the pulpit, waiting a few moments, looking about, and then returned in the direction of the door; after which I lost sight of Mr. Maguire.

Question.—Were you examined before the Grand Jury? and state what evidence you there gave in relation to the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire, other than that you have given here.

Answer.—I was examined before the Grand Jury, and the substance of my evidence was, that I was under the impression that the Police were not as prompt in the accomplishment of their duty on that occasion as I thought they might have been; I am not aware having impugned the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire, when examined before the Grand Jury.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JNO. CAMPBELL.

Sworn and signed before us, this twentieth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

William Brown, of the City of Quebec, Policeman, having been duly sworn, doth depose and say:—I am a Constable in the Police of the City of Quebec, and I have served in that Force between thirteen and fourteen years.

I have heard some conversation among the other Constables to the effect that the Policemen were not to use their batons, but I never received such order in an official shape. I should, if attacked, have used my stick in my own defence, notwithstanding such conversation.

I was examined before the Grand Jury, in relation to the Riot at Chalmers' Church. The amount of my evidence, as relates to John Maguire, Esquire, was, that I had seen him in the Church, but only after Gavazzi had been thrown out of the pulpit.

Question.—Can you state any fact, matter, or thing, tending to impugn the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire, in his capacity of Inspector and Superintendent of Police, upon the occasion in question? if so, state the same fully and in detail.

Answer.—I have nothing to say that could impugn the conduct of John Maguire,

Esquire, in any way.

Examined by John Maguire, Esquire.

Edward Reynolds, a Constable of Police, joined the Force some two or three years after me. Reynolds and I are both Sergeants, and each at the head of a division. If such an order had been given, we would have heard it.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

WILLIAM BROWN.

Sworn and signed before us, this twentieth day of March, 1854.

S. Lelievre, W. L. Felton, R. B. Johnson:

Charles Alleyn, of the City of Quebec, Esquire, Mayor, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—

Question.—What is your opinion in relation to the present state of the Police of Quebec, and its efficiency, and what means would you suggest to give more efficiency to that body?

Answer. I believe the present Police Force, generally speaking, to be an efficient body, as at present constituted. The modifications which I consider necessary to improve it, are more matters of internal arrangements than a subject of legislative It should be one of the chief objects of those having control over the Police, to obtain for that body a moral influence. In my opinion, the Chief Constable should have the selection of the men, subject merely to the general supervision of the Police Committee of the Corporation; in which case, he would be more responsible for their selection and efficiency than at present. I conceive that there should be rewards for their good conduct, at the same time no misconduct should ever be passed over; and they should be given to understand that they are the protectors of the citizens from their own weaknesses, and should, therefore, use every possible degree of forbearance; but when necessary, should act with promptitude and resolution. I am of opinion that the Police Magistrate should have no control over the Force, but that the control should be vested in the citizens who pay them. First, on the general principle that those who pay ought to direct; and secondly, because misconduct in that force would be speedier and more effectually punished. Understanding the question to be general with regard to suggestions of any improvements in the administration of criminal matters connected with the Police, I am of opinion that the Police Magistrate should hold his commission during good behaviour, so as to be removed from suspicion of all external influences, and that the salary attached to the office should be liberal

While I would not grant to this office any direct power over the Police as a matter of right (to guard against the possibility of any leaning in their favour when complained against, or when their conduct come before him, as it must do in the daily routine of the business), the Police Committee ought, of course, to instruct that body to attend to his suggestions.

I object to the control of the Force being taken out of the Corporation and vested in the Government, or an individual; because the investigation or com-

plaints would be slow; in the first instance, if application were necessary to the Government, and as party influence might be brought to bear; and in the second, where one person, who would be appointed by the Government, had the control, many cases might arise in which the public would not have confidence in his decision. The Corporation now are directly responsible to the citizens, and if they commit injustice, public opinion will, or at least ought to, be brought to bear upon them; and at the annual elections the evil would gradually cure itself.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

C. ALLEYN.

Signed and sworn before us, this twentieth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Thomas McLean, of the City of Quebec, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—It is to my knwledge that there was a Riot in the City of Quebec, at Chalmers' Church, upon the occasion of a Lecture given by one Gavazzi. I attended the Lecture in question, and reached the Church before the Lecture commenced. I saw no Policemen round about the building. I went into the Church and remained there until the Riot was over. I should say that the Riot lasted about fifteen to twenty minutes, and the Police came in almost immediately after the Riot commenced. The Police did nothing to put down the Riot. They stood idle near the altar. There were from six to eight of them.

Question.—How was the Riot suppressed?

Answer.—The Riot died away, when they found they could not obtain their object, to seize Gavazzi.

Question.—Can you state anything, matter, or fact, tending to impugn the conduct of John Maguire Esquire, in his capacity of Inspector of Police? if so state the same fully and in detail.

Answer.—When the Riot was near about terminated, I saw Mr. Maguire standing in the front pew opposite the pulpit. I was not aware he was Mr. Maguire. I took him for Mr. Futvoye, but I found, on inquiry, that it was Mr. Maguire, whom I understood had the Police under his control. I asked Mr. Maguire if he was not going to use his influence as a Magistrate, to which he made no reply.

Question.—Were you examined before the Grand Jury? and state what evidence you there gave in relation to the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire, other than what you have given here.

Answer.—I gave no evidence before the Grand Jury in relation to Mr. Maguire.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

THOMAS McLEAN.

Sworn and signed before us, this twentieth day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE,

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

And it being three of the clock, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow, at ten of the clock in the foreneon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the twenty-first day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

John R. Healey, of the City of Quebec, Railroad Clerk and Broker, being duly sworn, doth depose and say:—It is to my knowledge that there was a riot in the City of Quebec, at Chalmers' Church, on the sixth of June last, upon the occasion of a Lecture given by one Gavazzi. I went there about eight o'clock, and remained until the riot was over. It commenced about nine, and lasted during from half an hour to three quarters of an hour. I saw the Police come into the Church when the riot was nearly over. They did nothing. I saw Mr. William Cole struck. He requested a Policeman to arrest the person; which the Policeman did not do.

Question.—How was the riot suppressed?

Answer.—It was not suppressed at all. The rioters being satisfied that they got the worst of the affair.

Question.—Can you state any fact, matter or thing tending to impugn the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire, in his capacity of Inspector and Superintendent of Police, on the occasion in question? if so, state the same fully and in detail.

Answer.—I saw Mr. Maguire there. He asked me where Father Gavazzi was. I told him he was down stairs, in the basement story of the Church. I saw Mr. Maguire go towards the stair-case, which leads to the basement; but cannot say whether he went down or not. I saw no more of Mr. Maguire that evening.

Question:—Were you examined before the Grand Jury and did you give any additional testimony than the above touching the conduct of John Maguire, Esquire?

Answer.—I was examined before the Grand Jury; and so far as I believe, I do not think there was any question put to me in reference to Mr. Maguire.

The foregoing deposition having been read to the Deponent, he persisted therein, and hath signed.

JOHN R. HEALEY.

Sworn and signed before us,

this twenty-first day of March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE.

W. L. FELTON,

R. B. Johnson.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow, at the hour of ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON. And on the twenty-second day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

The Commissioners having finished the examination of the witnesses respecting the subjects submitted to them, here close the Inquiry into the conduct of the Police on the occasion of the sixth of June last, and now proceed to consider the evidence and prepare the Report.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon; the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow, at the hour of ten in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON,

And on the twenty-third day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present.—Semeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

The Commission continue employed in considering the evidence and making up the Report.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow at the hour of ten in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE. W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the twenty-fourth day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present.—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

The Comissioners continue employed in considering the evidence and making up the Report.

And it being three of the clock in the afternoon, the Commission is adjourned until to-morrow at the hour of ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on the twenty-fifth day of March, in the year one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

The Commissioners continued employed in considering the evidence, and making up their Report.

And it being three of the clock, the Commission is adjourned until Monday, at the hour of ten of the clock in the forenoon.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

And on Monday, the twenty-seventh day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, the Commissioners meet at the place appointed for the sittings of the said Commission.

Present:—Simeon Lelievre, Esquire, William Locker Felton, Esquire, and Ralph Boteler Johnson, Esquire.

The Commissioners having completed their Report, now transmit the same with the evidence and accompanying documents, to the Honorable the Secretary of the Province.

And the duty of the Commission being concluded, do now end their Sessions, without further adjournment.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Dated at Quebec, this twenty-seventh day of March, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four.

### APPENDIX

To proceedings of Quebec Police Commission, containing Documents furnished by Public Departments and produced by Witnesses, in relation to subjects connected with the Police of Lower Canada.

#### No. 1.

SHERIFF'S OFFICE, QUEBEC, 9th February, 1854.

Gentlemen,—In compliance with my promise this morning, I have examined my books, and find that I have paid to Special Constables, during the year 1853, £129 13s. 9d., of which £19 7s. 6d. was paid for the Guard and for attendance upon Juries detained, and the balance for attendance on the Courts of Queen's Bench and Quarter Sessions.

The pay of the Gaol Guard for the year 1853, at 5s. a day to two Sergeants each, and 3s. 6d. a day to the men, ten in number, amounts to £821 5s.; besides which, I have paid £71 18s. for the following articles of clothing, to wit:—

|  | · £                                     | s.   | đ.            |
|--|---|--|---------------|
| 12 pairs Winter Mittens. Ornaments for Caps and Coats 2 Storm Coats for Sentries 12 pairs Summer Boots. 12 pairs Summer Trowsers 12 Cloth Caps and Covers. 12 pairs Winter Trowsers 12 pairs Winter Boots 6 Pea Jackets for night 12 pairs Winter Mitts. | 1<br>5<br>9<br>13<br>6<br>14<br>12<br>4 | 0<br>16<br>0<br>0<br>10<br>0<br>8<br>0<br>10<br>14<br>18 | 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 |

Making, together, £893 3s., the total expense to the Government for the Gaol Guard, for the year 1853.

I send a Copy of the Gaol Guard Regulations, approved by Government.

I have the honor to be, Gentlemen, Your obedient Servant,

WM. S. SEWELL.

To the Commissioners for inquiring into the state of the Police, &c.

No. 2.
RIVER POLICE, 1853.

|                |   |            | _        |         |
|----------------|---|------------|----------|---------|
|                | EXPENDITURE.  | £          | s.       | d,      |
| May            | Paylist   | 8<br>• 216 | 0-<br>14 | Ó,<br>6 |
| do             | Contingent Accounts Paylist                                 | 11·<br>218 | 18       | 0       |
| <i>built</i>   | Supplementary Paylist.—Increase of Pay for May, of 1s. per  |            | ٥        |         |
| June           | day, each Constable and Sub-constable                       | 32<br>16   | 4        | 0<br>4  |
| July           | Paylist   | 225        | 10       | 6       |
| August         | Contingent Accounts Paylist                                 | 9<br>225   | 0<br>10  | 3<br>6  |
| do             | Contingent Accounts Paylist                                 | 2<br>293   | 12<br>5  | 3 (     |
| October        | Paylist, including 2 Detective Police for Shipping Master's | ,          |          | ٠.0     |
|                | Office<br>Contingent Accounts                               | 401.       | 10<br>10 | 6       |
| November       | Paylist   | 193        | 5        | 0       |
| do<br>December | Contingent Accounts Paylist                                 | 42<br>7    | 18<br>3  | 0       |
|                | £   | 1873       | 11       | 5       |
| , ,            |   |            |          |         |

R. H. RUSSELL,

Chief Constable of Police, at Quebec.

#### No. 3.

#### PORT or QUEBEC.

STATEMENT of WATER POLICE DUTY levied at this Port, in virtue of an Act passed in the 14 & 15 Vic., cap. 26, for the year ended 5th January, 1854.

581,510 Tons, at 4d.....£1,817 4s. 5d.

J. W. DUNSCOMB.

Custom House, Quebec, 9th February, 1854.

#### No. 4.

STATEMENT of Warrants issued during the year 1853, by the Inspector and Superintendent of Police and other Magistrates, the service whereof was payable by individuals.

| January February March April May June July | 13<br>18<br>19<br>17<br>33 | Brought up. August September October November December | 58<br>46<br>35<br>29 |
|--|----------------------------|--|----------------------|
| Carried up                                 | 170                        | Total  | 360                  |

GREEN & DOUCET, C.P.

#### No. 5.

A STATEMENT of the number of Men composing the Police Force of the City of Montreal, and of the expenses of paying and maintaining the same for the year 1853.

| ` <del>````````````````````````````````````</del> |      |     |      |      |     |     |
|---|------|-----|------|------|-----|-----|
|   | £    | s.  | d.   | £    | 8.  | d.  |
| 1 Chief of Police, £200 0 0 per annum             | 200  | 0   | 0    |      |     |     |
| 2 Sub-Chiefs, 100 0 0 each                        | 200  | . 0 | 0    |      |     |     |
| 4 Sergeants, 75 0 0 each                          |      | 0   | 0    |      | 1   |     |
| 100 Sub-Constables 3 9 per diem                   | 6843 | 15  | .0   |      |     |     |
|   |      |     |      | 7543 | 15  | 0   |
| - CLOTHING.                                       |      | 1   |      |      |     | İ   |
|   |      |     | _    | 1    |     |     |
| 1 Winter Coat to last two years, 38s. 9d          | 195  | 15  | 0 1  |      | • 1 |     |
| 1 Summer do do do, 42s. 6d                        | 202  | 10  | 0    | 1    |     |     |
| 1 Hat do do do, 20s. 0d                           | 105  | 0   | 0    | j    |     |     |
| I Fur Cap do do do, 7s. 6d                        | 37   | 0   | 0    |      |     |     |
| 1 Stock do do do, 1s. 3d                          |      | 5   | 0    |      |     | ,   |
| 1 Staff do do do, 1s. 3d                          |      | 5   | 0    |      | ٠   | 1   |
| 1 Pair Trowsers do one year, 17s. 0d              | 85   | 0   | 0-   |      | · · | Ī   |
| 1 Pair Boots do do, 20s. 0d                       | 100  | 0   | 0    |      |     |     |
| 1 Pair Cobourg Boots do, 7s. 6d                   | 37   | 0   | 0    |      |     | ł   |
| 1 Pair Mitts do do do, 1s. 8d                     | 8    | 6   | 8    | ]    | Ι,  |     |
| Rent and Assessment of Station                    | 50   | 0.  | 0    | :    |     |     |
| Gas Light at both Stations                        | 40   | 0   | 0    | · '  | -   | ,   |
| 60 Cords of Wood, 20s                             | 60   | 0   | 0    | 1    |     |     |
| Support of House                                  | 40   | 0   | l Oi |      |     | , , |
| Support of House Burying dead Animals             | 25   | 0.  | 0    |      | 1   | 1   |
| Contingencies                                     | 125  | . 0 | 0    |      | ;   | -   |
| ,   |      |     |      | 1123 | 1   | 8   |
|   |      |     |      |      |     |     |
|   |      |     | £    | 8666 | 16  | 8   |
|   | 1    | 1   |      | 1    |     | Ī   |

C. O. ERMATINGER, Chief of Police.

### No. 6.

MONTREAL WATER POLICE FORCE.

STATEMENT of the Number of Men employed, their Pay, and Expenses incurred during the Season of 1853.

| •         |   |                |  | , -      |          |        |
|-----------|---|----------------|--|----------|----------|--------|
| -         | ——————————————————————————————————————  | No. of         |  | £        | S.       | d.     |
|           | - [                                     | Men.<br>1<br>1 | Chief Constable, 31 days, at 10s. per day  | 15<br>8  | 10<br>5  | 0      |
|           | 1                                       | 1              | do, 19 days, at 3s. 6d., and 11 days, at 4s. 6d.   | 5        | 16       | - 0    |
| May,      | 1853 {                                  | 14             | Sub-Constables, 30 days each, at 3s. 6d  | .73      | 10       | 0      |
| •         |   | 1              | Sub-Constable, 2 days, at 3s. 6d   | 0.       | 7        | 0      |
|           | •                                       | ,              | Clothing and other Contingent Expenses, as per<br>Vouchers forwarded to Secretary of Harbour | 69       | . 9      | 3      |
| ,         | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·   | 1              | Commissioners Chief Constable, 30 days, at 10s. per day                                      | 15       | 0        | ő      |
|           | . }                                     | i              | Sub-Constable, 30 days, at 5s. 6d  | 8        | 5        | Ö      |
| 1         | -                                       | l ī            | do. 20 days, at 4s. 6d., and 10 days, at 5s.   | 7        | 0        | 0      |
|           | l                                       | 10             | Sub-Constables, 20 days, at 3s. 6d. each, and 10 days,                                       |          |          |        |
|           | -                                       | 6              | at 4s.<br>Sub-Constables, 16 days, at 3s. 6d. each, and 10 days,                             | 55       | 0        | 0      |
| June,     | 1853 {                                  | 2              | at 4s  | - 16     | 16       | 0      |
| • . •     | . i                                     | 1              | at 4s  | 5        | 1        | 0      |
|           | - 1                                     | 1              | do, 10 days, at 4s   | 2        | 10       | 0,     |
|           | ~                                       | 2              | do, 9 days, at 4s  | 3<br>1   | 12<br>12 | 0      |
|           | 1                                       | 1 1            | do, 8 dáys, at 4sdo, 1 day, at 4s  | ō        | 4        | ŏ      |
|           | ; \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ \ | 1              | Contingent Account, as per Vouchers forwarded to the   |          |          | ł      |
| ۰         |   |                | Secretary of Harbour Commissioners   | 3        | 13       | - 0    |
| _         | . [                                     | 1              | Chief Constable, 31 days, at 10s. per day  | 15<br>8' | 10       | 0<br>6 |
| July.     | 1853 {                                  | 1 1            | Constable, 31 days, at 5s. 6d  | 7        | 15       | ő      |
| vary,     | .1000                                   | 16             | Sub-Constables, 31 days, at 4s. each   | - 99     | 4        | Õ      |
| · -       | [                                       |                | Contingent Expenses, 'reluding three months' Rent  |          |          | `.     |
| •         | , -                                     | -              | for the Police Station   | 13       | 19       | 3      |
|           | ſ                                       | 1              | Chief Constable, 31 days, at 10s. per day  | 15<br>8  | 10<br>10 | . 6    |
|           |   | 1 1            | Sub-Constable, 31 days, at 5s. 6d  | 7        | 15       | 0      |
|           |   | - 10           | do, 31 days, at 4s. cach   |          | 4        | Ŏ.     |
|           |   | 1              | do, 26 days, at 4s   | 5        | 4        | 0      |
| Anong     | t, 1853 {                               | 1              | do, 23 days, at 4s/  | 4        | 12       | 0.     |
| zzagas.   | , 2000                                  | 2              | do, 20 days, at 4s   | 8        | 0 4      | 0      |
|           | †                                       | 1 1            | do, 16 days, at 4s   | 2        | ō        | 0      |
| ·         |   | li             | do, 9 days, at 4s.   |          | 16       | Ŏ      |
|           | •                                       | 3              | do, 5 days, at 4s  | 3        | 0        | 0      |
| ~         | Į                                       | [              | Contingent Account   | 5        | 14       | 3      |
|           | . [                                     | 1              | Chief Constable, 30 days, at 10s. per day  | 15       | 0        | 0      |
|           | - 1                                     | 1 1            | Constable, 30 days, at 5s. 6d  | 8 7      | 10       | 0      |
| <b></b> . |   | 111 .          | do, 30 days, at 5s   | 66       | 0        | ŏ      |
| Septem    | nber, 1853 {                            | 3              | do, 28 days, at 4s. each   |          | 16       | 0      |
|           |   | 2              | do. 29 days, at 4s. each   | 11       | 12       | 0      |
|           |   | 1              | do, 8 days, at 4s  | 6        | 12       | 0 2    |
|           | ͺ ͺ                                     | j              | Contingent Account   |          | 13       |        |
|           |   | ,              |  | 4 1      |          |        |

#### MONTREAL WATER POLICE FORCE.—(Continued.)

| ,                | No. of      |  |       | -       | (   |
|------------------|-------------|--|-------|---------|-----|
| `                | Men.        | ~  | £     | 8.      | d.  |
| , ** (           | 1           | Chief Constable, 31 days, at 10s. per day            | 15    | 10      | o`  |
| .                | 1           | Constable, 31 days, at 5s. 6d                        | 8.    | 10      | 6   |
|                  | ī .         | do, 81 days, at 5s                                   | 7     | 15      | 0   |
|                  | 14          | Sub-Coustables, 31 days, at 4s.                      | j 86  | 16      | 0   |
| October, 1853 {  | 1 1         | do, 30 days, at 4s                                   | 6     | 0       | 0   |
| -                | 1<br>1<br>1 | do, 20 days, at 4s                                   | 4     | 0       | j 0 |
|                  | 1 1         | do, 8 days, at 4s.                                   | 1-    | 12      | 0   |
|                  | 1 1         | do, 4 days, at 4s.                                   | ļ 0   | 16      | 0   |
| į į              |             | Contingent Account, including three months' Rent for |       |         |     |
| _ ^ _            | •           | Station House  | 17    | 15      | 4   |
|                  | 1           | Chief Constable, 30 days, at 10s. per day            | 15    | 0       | .0  |
| 9                | 1           | Constable, 30 days, at 5s. 6d. per day               | 8     | 5       | 0   |
| Marambaia 1050   | 1<br>14     | do, 30 days, at 5s.                                  | 7     | 10      | . 0 |
| November, 1853   | 14          | Sub-Constables, 30 days, at 4s. each                 | 84    | 0<br>12 | 0   |
|                  | 1           | do, 23 days, 4s                                      | 3     | 12      | 0.  |
| }                |             | Contingent Account                                   | 7     | 5       | 1   |
| ٠, ۶             | 1           | Chief Constable, 31 days, at 10s. per day            |       | 10      | ō   |
| 1                |             | Constable, 31 days, at 5s. 6d.                       | 8     | 10      | 6   |
|                  | i i         | do, 31 days, at 5s.                                  | 7     | 15      | ŏ   |
| December, 1853 { |             | Sub-Constables, 31 days, at 4s.                      |       | 8       | ŏ   |
| į ·              | 7           | do, 18 days, at 4s                                   | 3     | 12      | Ŏ   |
|                  |             | Contingent Account                                   | 3     | 13      | 5   |
| T 1074/}         |             | Six months' Rent for Station House.                  |       | 0       | Ō   |
| January, 1854 }  |             | To the Chief Constable, for services to be performed |       |         | l   |
| . / .            |             | in the Harbour, from 13th January to the 30th        |       |         |     |
| , / '            |             | April, 1854, at 3s. 6d. per day                      | 18    | `4      | 0   |
| ,do do           |             | To Light and Fuel for the Station House, from 13th   | 1 . ] |         | i . |
| /                |             | January to 30th April, 1854                          | 10    | 0       | (0  |
| · •              |             | ,  | ,     |         | ,   |
| e 1 1            |             |  |       |         |     |
| İ                | -           | £  |       | 14      | 9   |
|                  | •           | From the 1st to the 12th of January, 1854            | 44    | 19      | 0   |
|                  | ,           |  | 4700  |         |     |
| `                | ٠,          | · ±  | 1188  | 13      | 9   |
| 1                |             | _  | 1 1   |         | l   |

The strength of the Force, during the past Season, did not, at any time, exceed the following number, viz:—1 Chief Constable, 2 Constables, 16 Sub-Constables.

W. ERMATINGER,

Inspr. & Supt. of Police.

MONTREAL, February, 1854.

#### No. 7.

SHERIFF'S OFFICE,

Montreal, 11th February, 1854.

Gentlemen,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the eighth instant, requesting that I would provide you with a statement of the number of men employed in, and the expense of the Gaol Guard for the Montreal Gaol.

In compliance with your request, I have the honor to inform you, that under an authority of his Excellency the Governor General, as communicated to me in the letter of the Honorable James Leslie, then Secretary, bearing date at Toronto the 5th August, 1851, the Gaol Guard consists of ten men, receiving a pay of five shillings each daily.

Imay be permitted to observe that in the preceding month, a lengthy correspondence took place on the subject of the strength of the Guard required for the safe-keeping of the Gaol; the matter, I believe, was submitted to be reported upon by the Honorable Mr. Killaly, and the result was the command of His Excellency to employ the said number of ten men for the safe-keeping of the Gaol. I may add, that the limited number of the Guard is such, that the most arduous duty is required of them; three of the number are constantly under arms night and day, relieving each other every two hours, and in this way each man has one-third of his time employed in the actual position of a sentry. For information as regards the necessity of maintaining the present Force, I would beg leave to refer you to my letter enclosing the report of Mr. McGinn, dated 29th July, 1851, and addressed to the Secretary, and to the report of Mr. McGinn, in question. Since the passing of the Provincial Act 14 & 15 Vic. cap. 129, a part of the expense of the Gaol Guard, to the extent of six hundred pounds, has been imposed upon the Corporation of this City.

I have the honor to be, Gentlemen,

Your obedient Servant,

JNO. BOSTON, Sheriff.

Messrs. Campbell Sweeny, S. Lelievre, and W. L. Felton.

#### No. 8.

SHERIFF'S OFFICE,

Montreal, 1st March, 1854.

Gentlemen,—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 24th instant, and, in reply, beg to inform you, that the only remuneration received by the Gaol Guard, is that of five shillings daily, the men providing themselves, at their own expense, with suitable clothing.

The full amount of the expenses for the Gaol Guard, consisting of ten men at 365 dollars each year, being 3650 dollars, or £912 10s., of which the Corporation of the City pay £600, leaving an annual charge upon the Government of £312 10s. 0d.

I presume this is all the information you were desirous of obtaining.

I have the honor to be, Gentlemen, Your obedient Servant,

> JNO. BOSTON, Sheriff.

WM. L. FELTON, and S. LELIEVRE, Esquires, Quebec.

#### No. 9.

STATEMENT of the Amounts paid, or to be paid, for the year 1853, to the High Constables of the Districts of Montreal, Quebec, Three Rivers, St. Francis, Gaspé, Ottawa and Kamouraska, for the service of Warrants and Subpœnas, or other process connected with the Administration of Justice in Criminal Matters.

| DISTRICT.    | Amount paid or to be paid |    |     | REMARKS.  |
|--------------|---------------------------|----|-----|---|
|              | £                         | s. | d.  |   |
| MONTREAL     | 688                       | .7 | 9   |   |
| QUEBEC       | 1030                      | 13 | . 8 | Of which £490 12s. 8d. is not yet audited, though advances have been made on account  |
| THREE RIVERS | 162                       | 10 | 11  | This is only for first half year, the accounts for the latter half year are not yet received, but the amount of expense for the last half year of 1852, was £119 17s. 9d. |
| ST. FRANCIS  | 655                       | 13 | 4   | Same Remark—the amount for the last half year of 1852, was £349 16s. 9d.  |
| GASPE        | Nil.                      |    |     | •   |
| OTTAWA       | 263                       | 16 | 0   | Of which £182 4s. 2d. for latter half year not yet audited.   |
| KAMOURASKA   | .89                       | 8  | 0   |   |

JOS. CARY,

Deputy Inspector General.

Inspector General's Office, Quebec, 17th February, 1853.

#### No. 10.

STATEMENT of the Amounts paid, or to be paid, for the year 1853, by the Sheriffs of the Districts of Montreal, Quebec, Three Rivers, St. Francis, Gaspé, Ottawa and Kamouraska, for the expenses of Gaol Guards and Constables employed in guarding Gaols or Prisoners, and in attending the several Courts of Queen's Bench and Quarter Sessions within their respective Districts, exclusive of Gaolers and Turnkeys.

| DISTRICTS.   | '    | unt p<br>or<br>oe pai |    | REMARKS.  |
|--------------|------|-----------------------|----|---|
|              | £    | s.                    | d. |   |
| MONTREAL     | 924  | 0                     | 0  | Of which £600 is contributed by the Corporation of Montreal, under Act 14 and 15 Vic., cap. 129.  |
| QUEBEC       | 1005 | 3                     | 3  |   |
| THREE RIVERS | Nil. |                       |    |   |
| ST. FRANCIS  | 69   | 0                     | 11 | This is only for the first half year, the accounts for the latter half year not yet received. The expense of last half year of 1852, was £23. |
| GASPE        | Nil  |                       |    | ,   |
| OTTAWA       | Nil. |                       |    |   |
| KAMOURASKA   | 187  | ٠7                    | 6  |   |

JOS. CARY,

Deputy Inspector General.

Inspector General's Office, Quebec, 17th February, 1854.

#### No. 11.

STATEMENT of the expense to Government of a Regiment of the Line in Quebec, for one year, with the undermentioned reduced number of Officers, furnished by Lieut. Col. Grubbe, 66th Regiment.

|   | H               | nually<br>erling | •           |
|---|-----------------|------------------|-------------|
| 1 Major Commg., @ 19s. 0d. per day   4 Captains, @ 11s. 7d. do  | £               | s.               | d.          |
| 1 Lieut. Actg. Adj., @ 9s. 0d. do 14 Officers' Pay one day, 2 Lieutenants, @ 6s. 6d. do 256 5s. 10d 14 Assistant Surgeon, @ 7s. 6d. do 14 Officers' Pay one day, £6 5s. 10d 26 5s. 10d 27 28 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29 29   | 2296            | 9                | 2           |
| 14 Officers' Bread and Meat for one year, @ 2½d. each per diem  | 53<br>247<br>78 |                  | 7<br>0<br>0 |
| 1 Sergeant Major, @ 2s. 8\frac{1}{2}d. per day £49 8s. 6\frac{1}{2}d. 1 Quarter Master Serg., @ 2s. 2\frac{1}{2}d. do £40 6s. 0\frac{1}{2}d. 6 Color Sergeants, @ 2s. 0\frac{1}{2}d. do £223 11s. 3d. 24 Sergeants, @ 1s. 6\frac{1}{2}d. do £675 5s. 0d. 24 Corporals, @ 1s_20\frac{1}{2}d. do £456 5s. 0d. | 8244            | 8                | . 9         |
| 256 Drs. and Privates, @ 08. 81d. do  | 635             | 7                | 0           |
| CLOTHING. One year  32 Sergeants' Clothing,   | 1003            | 10               | 0           |
| GREAT COATS. one year  32 Sergeants' Great Coats, @ 7s. 6d. each, £12 0s. 0d. }  550 other Ranks do, @ 6s. 0d. each, £165 0s. 0d. }  Amounts to   | 177             | 0                | 0           |
| WINTER CLOTHING. one year 582 Sergeants, and Rank and File (a) (a) 13s. 4d. each,£388 0s. 0d. Amounts to  | 388             | · °0             | 0           |
| . Sterling  | 13117           | 19               | 6           |
| 212,430 Rations, @ 31d. each, for 582 men for one year  | 3097            | 18               | . 9         |
| Sterling£   | 16215           | 18               | 3           |

The above does not include any expense caused by Hospital, Medicines, Wear and Tear of Barracks, Barrack Furniture.

Quebec, 25th February, 1854.

#### No. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Question.—Supposing a Police Force to be organized for Lower Canada, upon a system by which the men would be kept in barracks, clothed, fed, furnished with fuel, light and other necessaries, how many men including the necessary superior officers, could be maintained for a sum of £25,000 annually?

I am unable to estimate the expense of maintaining a Police Force on the plan mentioned, but subjoin a statement of the cost to the Government of a Sergeant of the infantry of the line, for one year. I have selected the Sergeant for this purpose, as I consider any Policeman should at least be on a par with that non-commissioned officer.

It will be observed that no estimate of the annual expense of Bedding, Barrack Furniture or other necessaries is included, and that the cost of the fuel and light will be found totally inadequate for a Police, who would necessarily be more distributed, from probably having a much larger proportion of families among them.

A stoppage of rather more than 6½d. per diem is made from the Sergeant when sick, which, with the cost of the daily ration, certainly covers the whole expense of medicine, diet, &c.; but, perhaps, not that of the necessary professional medical attendance.

In the absence of any information as to the distribution of the Force in numbers, distance, &c., I can give no idea of what the necessary superior officers should consist of; and being unaccquainted with the relative salaries of the public servants of this Province, I cannot fix any amount of remuneration for the class of officers, but the gradation of ranks may, I think, conveniently stand as follows, or in some similar classes:—

As Officers.—One Chief Inspector or Superintendent. Sub-Inspectors or Superintendents, of one or more classes.

Head Constables, as Sergeant Majors, with about 1s. 6d. per diem increase of pay from Constables.

Constables, as Sergeants, with about 1s. per diem increase of pay from Sub-constables.

Sub-constables.

Much advantage might arise by the appointment of acting Constables, with a small increase of pay, say a third or one-half of the increase to a Constable.

#### HARRY WM. FIRTH,

Lt. & Adjt. 66th Regt.

JESUIT BARRACKS,

Quebec, 27th February, 1854.

#### No. 12.—(Continued.)

STATEMENT of the cost to the Country of a Sergeant of Infantry, for one year.

|   | Cui          | rency       | · ,                           |
|---|--------------|-------------|-------------------------------|
| Annually. Value. Biennially. Value. Clothing, Consisting of:—   | £            | s           | d.                            |
| Coat£1 11s. 7\flat  | 4            | 17          | 5 <del>1</del>                |
| 1 lb. of Bread per diem14d.) The price by Contract for one year, in 1 lb. of Meat, do34d.\ Sept., 1853, ending 30th Sept., 1854.  Fuel and Light, per contract in October, 1852, for 1853-4 | 7<br>1<br>34 | 4<br>6<br>4 | 5 <u>4</u><br>6<br>7 <u>1</u> |
| Total cost of a Sergeant for one year $\pounds$   | 47           | 13          | 01                            |

Quebec, 27th February, 1854.

#### No. 13.

STATEMENT BY J. DALGLEISH, ENSIGN AND ADJUTANT, FURNISHED 71st Regiment.

I think that a Constabulary Force consisting of—

- 1 Inspecting Superintendent,
- 2 Superintendents,
- 4 Inspectors,
- 20 Sergeants,
- 2 Clerks, and

300 Constables, Might be organised and maintained in Lower Canada, upon a system somewhat similar to that proposed, for the sum of £25,000 currency annually, as per detailed statement.

This Force could be formed into two divisions, viz:

THE MONTREAL DIVISION:

- 1 Superintendent, -
- 2 Inspectors,
- 2 Superior Sergeants,
- 8 Sergeants,
- 25\1st Class,
- 150 Constables, 50 2nd Class, 75 3rd Class.
  - 1 Clerk.

- THE QUEBEC DIVISION:
- Superintendent,
- 2 Inspectors,
- 2 Superior Sergeants,
- 8 Sergeants,
- 25 1st Class, 150 Constables 50 2nd Class. 75 3rd Class.
  - 1 Clerk.

# No. 13.—(Continued.)

|   | 1   | Annual<br>Salary. |      |          | Total. |     |  |
|---|-----|-------------------|------|----------|--------|-----|--|
| -   | £   | s.                | d.   | £        | s:     | d.  |  |
| 1 Inspecting Superintendent                                 |     |                   |      | 500      |        | 0   |  |
| 2 Superintendents   | 300 | 0.                | 0    | 600      |        | 0   |  |
| 4 Inspectors  | 150 | 0                 | 0    | , 600    | 0      | 0   |  |
| 4 Superior Sergeants, (at 4s. per diem.)                    | 73  | 0                 | 0    | 292      |        | . 0 |  |
| 16 Sergeants, (at 3s. 6d. per diem.)                        | 63  | 17                | 6    | 1022     |        | 0   |  |
| 2 Clerks, (at 3s. 3d. per diem.)                            | 59  | 6                 | 3    | 118      |        | 6   |  |
| 50 1st Class Constables, (at 3s. per diem.)                 | 54  | 15.               | 0    | 2737     |        | 0   |  |
| 100 2nd do do (at 2s. 9d. per diem.)                        | 50  | 3                 | 9    | . 5018   |        | 0   |  |
| 150 3rd do do (at 2s. 6d. per diem.)                        | 45  | 12                | 6    | 6843     |        | 0   |  |
| 20 Sergeants' Clothing, (List A.)                           | 8   | 4<br>5            | 6    | 164      |        | 0   |  |
| 20 do Provisions, (at 1s. per diem.)                        | 18  |                   |      | 365      |        | 0   |  |
| 300 Constables' Clothing, (List B.)                         | . 6 | 13                | 24   | 1997     |        | 0   |  |
| 300 do Provisions, (at 9d. per diem.)                       | 13  | 13                | 9    | 4106     | - 5    | 0   |  |
| 2 Medical Attendants  | 100 | Õ                 | 0    | 200      |        | 0   |  |
| Ordinary and Current repairs of Quarters                    |     |                   |      | 200      | 0      | 0   |  |
| 16 Rooms' (each calculated to accommodate 20 men), fuel 121 | 1   |                   |      |          |        | 1   |  |
| cords of wood at 17s. 6d.                                   | 10  | 18                | . 9- | 175      | 0      | 0   |  |
| 16 Rooms' light 55½ lbs of Candles at 10d                   | 2   | i - 6             | 3    | 37       | 0      | 0   |  |
| Incidental expenses, Stationary, &c                         |     | <b> </b> .        |      | 22       | 2      | 6   |  |
|   | 1   | 1                 |      | <b> </b> |        |     |  |
| * -,  |     |                   | £    | 25000    | 0      | 0   |  |
|   | 11  | 1                 |      | i i      | )      | ł.  |  |

#### LIST A.

|  | , . |    |      | Cost Annually. |          |     |  |  |
|--|-----|----|------|----------------|----------|-----|--|--|
| Sergeants.                                   | £   | s. | , d. | £              | s.       | d.  |  |  |
|  | 1   | 0  | 0    | 0              | 10       | 0   |  |  |
| 1 Hat, 2 years<br>1 Stock, 2 years<br>1 Coat | 0   | 1- | 6    | 0              | 0        | 9   |  |  |
|  |     |    |      | 2              | 15       | 0.  |  |  |
| 1 Pair Trowsers                              |     |    |      | 0              | 15       | ŏ   |  |  |
| 1 Baton, 2 years<br>1 Winter Cap, 2 years    | 0   | 2  | 6    | 0              | 1        | 3   |  |  |
| 1 Winter Cap, 2 years                        | .0  | 15 | 0    | 0              | 7        | 6   |  |  |
| 1 do Coat, do                                | 3.  | 10 | 0    | 1.             | 15<br>10 | . 0 |  |  |
| 1 do do Gloves                               | 1   |    |      | 0              | 10       | 6   |  |  |
| ,  |     |    |      |                |          |     |  |  |
| •  |     |    | £    | 8              | `4       | . 6 |  |  |

#### No. 13.--(Continued.)

#### LIST B.

| _  |  | -                               | -                | Cost<br>Annua                              |               |   |
|--|--|---------------------------------|------------------|--|---------------|---|
|  | STABLES.   | £                               | s.   d.          | £ s  | 1             | d.  |
|  | ••••••   | 0 0                             | 17 6 1 4         | 0 8 0 1 17 1 15 0 1 10 0 10 0 10 0 10 0 10 |               | 9<br>8<br>6<br>6<br>0<br>3<br>0<br>0<br>2 |
| Ouches 974 Eskurren  | 10.54  | Adjt.                           | DALGL            |  | 70.           | ,   |
| Quebec, 27th February  | , 18 <b>04.</b>  | • •                             | •                | 71 <i>st</i>                               | Keg           | Ţŧ.                                       |
|  | and the second s | <u></u>                         |                  | ****                                       |               | ~~~                                       |
| · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·                              | No. I  | 4.                              |                  | ,    |               | · •                                       |
| Department, t Constables for City Po do for Gaol P do for Detectiv | Quebec, (76 men) o be classed as followed ice duties,  | to perform the                  | e duties of      | Police in                                  | i ea          | ch  |
| Sub-Constables   | 64   | at 5s. each po<br>at 4s. each p | er day<br>er day | . £1095<br>. 4672                          | ,0            | 0   |
| Total  |  | •                               | n 1              | ,  | ,             | ع   |
|  | Chief of Police, p<br>Clothing   | in Street Sta                   | tion             | . 545<br>. 35<br>. 20<br>. 35<br>. 15      | 0 5 0 0 0 0 0 | 0<br>0<br>0<br>0<br>0<br>0                |
|  | Contingent exper   | 1ses                            |                  |  | 0<br><br>5    | $\frac{0}{0}$                             |
|  | Deduct, a saving   | under a new s                   | ystem            | 1500                                       | <b>0</b> -    | 0   |
|  |  | * 1                             | · -,             | £5182                                      | 5             | 0   |

| Police Clothing, at Contract prices in 1853 | } ;       |     |  |   |
|---|-----------|-----|--|---|
| 76 Body Coats, 50s. each                    |           |     |  |   |
| 76 Great Coats, 56s. each                   | 106       | . 8 | One in two years, half                 |   |
|   | , -       |     | price each year.                       |   |
| 76 Pairs Summer Trowsers, 22s. pair         | 83        | 12  | 0                                      |   |
| 76 Pairs Winter Trowsers, 17s. do           | 64        | 12  | 0, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , |   |
| 76 Hats, 10s. each                          |           | 0   | 0.                                     | • |
| 76 Fur Caps, 11s. 3d. each                  | 21        | 17  | One in two years, half                 |   |
|   |           | •   | k price.                               |   |
| 76 Pairs Summer Boots, 14s. pair            | <b>52</b> | 4   | 0                                      |   |
| 76 Pairs Winter Boots, 18s. pair            | 68        | 8   | 0                                      |   |
| 76 Pairs Mittens, 14s. pair                 | , 15      | 4   | 0                                      |   |
| e t   | £545      | 5   | 0                                      |   |
|   |           |     |  |   |

The rate of pay, as above stated, is the same as at present paid by the Corporation of the City of Quebec.

R. H. RUSSELL,

Chief of Police.

#### No. 15.

The Police Force of the City of Quebec, during the summer of 1853, consisted as follows:—

|   | Police under Corp  | oration, with  | 3 Police St | tations :- |         |        | •             |    |
|---|--------------------|----------------|-------------|------------|---------|--------|---------------|----|
|   | Constables         | '              | 6           | ``,        |         |        | (             |    |
|   | Sub-constables     |                |             |            |         |        | • (           | ,  |
|   | Detective Police   |                | 4           | , -        | 1       |        | in the second |    |
|   |                    | 1 4            |             |            | · ;     |        | ,             |    |
|   | *                  |                | 54          | ,          | 1.1     | , .    |               | -  |
|   | Constables under I | nspector and   | Superin-    |            |         | · \    |               | *  |
|   | * tendent of Po    | lice, 2 Vic. c | ap. 2 2     | paid and   | clothed | by Gov | ernmen        | t. |
|   | Gaol Police, unde  |                |             |            | do      | -      | _do. ¯        |    |
| - |                    |                | -           | ,          | • ,     | ~~     | ŧ             |    |
|   | ,                  | ,              | 68          |            | f       |        | . 1           |    |

Total......56

The Police Force, to be efficient, should be under Government, and placed under one head. They should then perform all the duties required, such as that of High Constable, Special Constables attending Criminal Terms, hired Constables who are paid for their daily attendance at Criminal Terms and Quarter Sessions, two Constables in attendance at Police Office. If the Force, as stated above, were increased by seven men, and one to act as Clerk, that is from 68, to 76 men, I would perform all the duties required, viz:—

River Police under Government.......28 Paid by tax on Shipping.

| City Police duties  Detective Police  Gaol Police                                 | 4 66   | · • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • |
|---|--|---|
| Police Office   | 1 (one only attended when we a Police Magistrate.)   | had                                     |
| To perform the duties of a High<br>Constable<br>To attend Criminal Terms, Quarter |  |   |
| Sessions and Juries  To act as Clerk  | 6 men, and other duties when Co<br>were not sitting. | urts                                    |
| Total   | 76   |   |
| River Police  | 28   |   |

104

Government would save a large amount by the above arrangement. A considerable sum would be collected for executing private warrants, and serving subpœnas issued from Police office. The fines also constitute a large sum, all of which could be applied towards paying an efficient Police Force.

In 1838 the Police Force of the City of Quebec, was one hundred and fifty men.

R. H. RUSSELL, Chief of Police.

## No. 16.

#### MEMORANDUM.

|   | £          | s.       | d,     |
|---|------------|----------|--------|
| The expense of services of Subparas and care of Crown Witnesses for the Criminal Terms of Q.B. and Quarter Session, at Montreal; the accounts of which are rendered by C. F. Shiller, as Superintendent of Witnesses, for | -          | ,        | -      |
| the year 1853, (being of the same nature as those rendered by the High Constable at Quebec and Three Rivers)—amount to  | 494        | 17       |        |
| ,   |            | <u> </u> |        |
| Expenses of Transport of Prisoners to the Provincial Penitentiary, and to the Lunatic Asylum at Quebec, for 1853, are:—   |            |          |        |
| Sheriff of Quebec(Nil.)   |            |          |        |
| do of Montreal, to Penitentiary do of Three Rivers, to do   | 95<br>- 71 | 11<br>19 | 0<br>4 |
| do of Three Rivers, to do   | ~.         | ا نگو ا  | -      |
| do of Gaspé, to the Penitentiary.   | 57<br>77   | 70       | 3      |
| do of Kamouraska, to the Lunatic Asylum   | 19<br>13   | 17       | 6      |
| do or orange to   |            | 8        |        |
| Total Currency£   | 335        | 8        | -      |

#### No. 16.—(Continued.)

|   | . £.        | S      | d.  |
|---|-------------|--------|-----|
| Sums paid or payable by Government for the purpose of maintaining Police and preserving order, at or near the Public Works and the Works of Incorporated Companies throughout Lower Canada, during the year 1853, under the Acts 8 Vic. cap. 6, and 14 & 15 Vic. cap. 76. | ]           | ١.     | - 1 |
| On the works of the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railroad, or Grand Trunk Railway Company, in the District of St. Francis, viz:—   |             |        | ٠,  |
| Paid to Major R. B. Johnson, Inspector and Superintendent of Police, for salary and allowances for the year  Pay and contingent expenses of the Police Force under his Superintendence  | 648<br>1066 | 7<br>1 | 6 2 |
| Total Currency  | 1714        | 8      | 8   |

JOS. CARY,

Deputy Inspector General.

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE.

Quebec, 6th March, 1854.

The preceding Documents, numbered from 1 to 16, were furnished by the Public Departments, and produced by witnesses in relation to Police matters before us.

Dated, Quebec, this twenty-seventh March, 1854.

S. LELIEVRE, W. L. FELTON, R. B. JOHNSON.

Commissioners to Inquire into the conduct and State of Police of the City of Quebec.

PRINTED BY ROLLO CAMPBELL, GARDEN STREET, QUEBEC.

